THIS ITEM HAS BEEN
DISCARDED BY THE
UNIVERSITY
OF PUGET SOUND
COLLINS MEMORIAL LIBRARY

THE ANCESTRY OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/ancestryofabraha0000unse

Font from St. Andrews Church, Hingham, Norfolk
14th Century, now at Cohasset

THE ANCESTRY OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN

J. HENRY LEA AND
J. R. HUTCHINSON

HOUGHTON MIFFLIN COMPANY
BOSTON AND NEW YORK

COPYRIGHT, 1909
BY J. HENRY LEA AND J. R. HUTCHINSON
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

The Riverside Press
CAMBRIDGE · MASSACHUSETTS
PRINTED IN THE U.S.A.

TO ALL

LINCOLN LOVERS

THROUGHOUT THE LENGTH AND

BREADTH OF THE LAND

WHICH HE SAVED

THIS

VINDICATION

OF THE

MEMORY OF HIS ANCESTORS

IS DEDICATED BY

THE AUTHORS

PREFACE

BY THE AMERICAN AUTHOR

JUST *half a century ago to-day* (*Friday*, 15 *October*, 1858), *the writer, a very much excited small boy effervescing with patriotic enthusiasm, accompanied his father and kinsman, Senator Trumbull, to the Franklin House in Alton, Illinois, where his elders were calling to tender their congratulations to their old friend, Abraham Lincoln, after the triumphant close of the last of the seven memorable debates with Senator Douglas.*

The memory of that evening is as yesterday. Great events were foreshadowed, many future makers of history were present at the debate and subsequent reception, yet the great man could find time for a few kindly words, as well as a cordial grasp of the hand, to the admiring schoolboy for whom he became from that hour as a demigod.

Thirty years later, being in England engaged in his favourite pursuit of genealogy, the idea dawned upon him that, of all our representative Americans, Lincoln was almost the only one for the elucidation of whose pedigree in the Mother Country no steps had apparently ever been taken. At this time the American Lineage had been recently cleared of the mists of fable and misrepresentation, and the path lay open to follow the line of the Emigrant Ancestor back to the earliest forebears.

Thenceforward this became an obsession, and every opportunity was taken, on all his frequent visits to England, to secure all Lincoln references seen and to pursue the quest in all possible localities; but another twenty years went by before the realization of the dream.

For loyal and enthusiastic co-operation in the last years of this quest the writer must express his most cordial recognition to his English colleague for its unremitting prosecution and final success.

In the obscure and difficult task of the verification of the American Pedigree, the writer has to thank especially, among the many kind friends who have aided him, Mrs. Caroline Hanks Hitchcock of Cambridge, Massachusetts, who generously placed at his disposal her large MS. collections on the Hanks and Lincoln families, Major George Chrisman of Chrisman Post Office, Rockingham County, whose aid alone made possible any progress in Virginia and to whom we owe the discovery of the Herring connection (heretofore unsuspected), Gilbert Cope of West Chester, Pennsylvania, whose collections have been freely drawn upon for all the portion of the work touching Pennsylvania and the Quakers, Miss Mary Josephine Roe of Gilbert, Ohio (a Lincoln descendant), and lastly, his daughter, Frances Trumbull Lea, who made a personal journey to the Lincoln Country in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, during the burning heats of the past summer, in the endeavour to elicit facts which correspondence failed to reveal.

Such as it is, the writer submits the completed genealogy to the American people whom Lincoln loved so well, as a slight tribute to the memory of their best and wisest Statesman, Father and Friend. For him no defence, no vindication, was needed, but it is a matter of pride that it has been possible to place his forefathers once more in the ranks of their equals, a position from which they should never have been deposed.

J. Henry Lea.

Elmlea, Thursday, 15 October, 1908.

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTORY *Page* xiii

PART I. THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY

I. The Emigrant, his Home and Parentage 3

II. A Family Quarrel and its Consequences 13

III. Five Generations of a Norfolk House 25

IV. The Social Status of the Lincolns 33

V. Carbrooke and the Remchings 39

VI. The Ketts of Wymondham 45

VII. The Norfolk Furies (with Genealogical Table) 51

PART II. THE AMERICAN ANCESTRY

VIII. The American Pedigree (with Genealogical Table) 63

IX. Cognate Families 87

X. Thomas Lincoln—the Man 123

XI. Inherited Traits 135

APPENDIX

I. Feet of Fines 143

II. Chancery Proceedings 145

III. Wills (English) 150
IV. Registers of Hingham, Norfolk 157
V. Registers of Swanton Morley, Norfolk 160
VI. Carbrooke Parish Register 163
VII. Account of Baptismal Font from Hingham Church 165
VIII. Wills (American) 168
IX. Pennsylvania Records 171
X. Miscellaneous Records 174
XI. Deeds 182
XII. Survey Bills 200
XIII. The Herring Family 202
XIV. Epitaphs in Linvill Creek Cemetery, Virginia 204

INDEX 205

ILLUSTRATIONS

Font from St. Andrew's Church, Hingham, Norfolk, Fourteenth Century, now at Cohasset, Mass. *Frontispiece*
By permission of Rev. H. K. Bartow, Rector

Old Map of Norfolk, Sixteenth Century *Page* 3
From a cotemporary engraving

View of City of Norwich, Seventeenth Century 4
From a cotemporary engraving

First Glimpse of Hingham 8

Lincoln Mural Tablet, Church of St. Mary Coslany, Norwich 10

Facsimile of Chancery Proceeding 14

St. Andrew's Church, Hingham, Norfolk 18

First Sheet of Richard Lincoln's Will 22

All Saints Church, Swanton Morley, Norfolk 26

Hingham Parish Register laid open at the Year 1622–23 30
By permission of Rev. A. W. Upcher, Rector

View of Norwich Castle, Sixteenth Century 52
From a cotemporary engraving

The Old Ship Meeting-House, Hingham, Mass. 64

Enoch Lincoln, Governor of Maine 74

Levi Lincoln, Governor of Massachusetts 84

From a portrait in possession of Lincoln N. Kinnicutt

Hughes Station, Kentucky, Home of Abraham Lincoln, Grandfather of the President, 1782 124

From a cotemporary drawing in possession of Col. R. T. Durrett

Monument to Nancy Hanks, Spencer County, Indiana, dedicated October, 1902 130

From a photograph in possession of Mrs. C. H. Hitchcock

Fountain Square, Hingham, Mass., Lincoln Homestead on the Right 138

From a rare photograph in possession of Miss Elizabeth L. Crosby

Signatures of Seven Generations of American Lincolns, 1649–1865 140

Note: The tail-piece for Part I is the seal used by Richard Lincoln in attesting his will. The back of the half-title of the Appendix is the arms of Bird of Witchingham.

INTRODUCTORY

IT has been the general belief, a belief which was shared even by the illustrious President himself, that Abraham Lincoln's remote ancestry, as well as his immediate parentage, was of the humblest; that the Lincoln Family were so low born as to make it a futile task to endeavour to penetrate the obscurity from which they sprung, and that the commanding figure of Abraham Lincoln was a mere fortuitous circumstance, a "sport" of nature, rather than the result of centuries of inbred and inherited qualities derived from worthy forefathers.

In view of the indisputable facts of the poverty of his parents and his own consequent early struggle against every disadvantage, this was a not unnatural conclusion to be reached by many of the ephemeral and superficial writers who first dealt with his biography. Their hasty summaries were buttressed and built upon by the perfervid imaginations of penny-a-liners, whose sole object seems to have been to magnify the greatness of the *man* by decrying his origin, until their fables were impressed as facts upon the minds of the majority of even the more intelligent people of the country.

With the natural tendency of popular biographers, writing to please the proletariat, all stress has been laid on the poverty and ignorance of Lincoln's parents, and out of this has grown the vulgar and scandalous conception that Thomas Lincoln could not have been the father of so great a son; and this was carried so far, bitter political enemies having joined forces with his illogical partisans,[1] as to have denied even to the

[1] "I condemn the man [Herndon] for what he has said about her" (Letter of J. F. Speed to Mrs. C. H. Hitchcock, 8 February, 1895). "If Lincoln ever

gentle and lovable mother who bore him, and of whom he always spoke with such deep reverence and affection,[1] the very right to the name by which she was known.[2]

In spite of this general acceptance of pauper progenitors, there were, even during the President's lifetime, some suspicions of the truth, and a derivation from the sturdy stock of the Lincolns of Hingham, Mass., was suggested and its possibility recognised with pleasure by Lincoln himself.[3]

As a matter of fact, the exact reverse of this lowly origin of the Lincoln Family was the case, and this will receive its final and convincing proof in the following pages, in which will be demonstrated the fact that for four centuries the ancestors of Abraham Lincoln were easily the peers of their associates in England as well as in America; as prosperous yeomen or minor gentry in the Old World, and, from the time of their arrival in the Colony, foremost in the ranks of those who developed the wilderness into the fair land we love to-day, and of which their descendant was destined to be the savior.

Of the eleven generations of clearly proven ancestry, *one generation only*, the President's unfortunate father, has been unable to maintain the claim of *primus inter pares*, and this through no fault of his own, but by a chain of calamities even more tragic and fatal to him than those which deprived

told such a story to Herndon — which may be confidently disbelieved — he was mistaken, and must have been misled by some evil whisper unhappily brought to his ears." ("The Mother of Lincoln," by H. M. Jenkins, *Penn. Hist. Mag.*, vol. xxiv, p. 130.)

[1] Holland's *Life of Lincoln*, p. 23.

[2] This myth, at first not admitted to print, existed orally and seems to have crawled into the light of day in the maliciously mendacious statement of Herndon that Lincoln himself had so informed him (*Life of Lincoln*, vol. i, p. 3); the fabrication of an embittered office-seeker whose ambition outran his ability, and whose falsehood has now been made plain by recently discovered proofs which have swept away all possible doubts in either case.

[3] *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, July, 1894, vol. xlviii, p. 328.

Edward Lincoln, the father of Samuel Lincoln, the English emigrant, of his birthright.[1]

Many attempts have been made to clear away the mystery surrounding the genealogy of the family, beginning in 1848, when Hon. Solomon Lincoln, the well-known historian of Hingham, Mass., in correspondence with Abraham Lincoln, then a member of Congress, elicited from him his scanty knowledge of his forefathers. This material was not printed until after the President's death,[2] and was followed, a year later, by the best of the early histories of Lincoln,[3] in which was set forth for the first time an outline of what has since proved to be substantially the correct pedigree of the American lineage.

Gradually other contributions to the truth filtered to light, notably those of Mr. W. J. Potts of Camden, N. J.,[4] and of Mr. Samuel Shackford of Chicago,[5] the latter being a masterly résumé of the facts proving the direct descent of the President's family from the parent stock at Hingham, Mass.

The American Pedigree had now been placed upon a sound basis and accepted by all intelligent writers, although certain details of no small importance to the truth of history still remained hidden and will be first made public here, adding important names and lineages to the pedigree, and, in some cases, disproving statements honestly put forward as facts, but which will not bear the lime-light of criticism, and whose elimination but leaves the proven pedigree stronger by so much in the test which has been applied to it.

The English Ancestry had remained until recently an un-

[1] See English Ancestry, *infra*.

[2] *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, October, 1865, vol. xix, p. 360.

[3] *Life of Abraham Lincoln*, by J. G. Holland, 1866.

[4] *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, April, 1872, vol. iii, p. 69.

[5] *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, April, 1887, vol. xli, p. 153. A portion of this article had already appeared in the *Chicago Tribune*.

solved, and apparently insoluble, problem, and one with which the American author had battled for a score of years, the last three of which were in conjunction with his English colleague, to whose keen eye it was given at last to detect the one document which could ever have given the key to the hidden mystery. This happy discovery brought order out of the chaos of documents, abstracts, and references so painfully accumulated, which now fell together like the pattern in a kaleidescope or the blocks of a Chinese puzzle.

The long quest, ended at last, and crowned by a reward far exceeding the most sanguine anticipations, now enables us to give to history, in one of the clearest and most perfectly proven pedigrees that it has ever been our fortune to construct, the full lineage of the Greatest American.

Finis coronat opus.

PART I
THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY

BRITISH OCEAN
THE WASH
Wisbech
Boston
Lynn
Castle Rising
Kings Lynn
Swaffham
Dereham
Fakenham
Holt
Aylsham
Reepham
Cawston
Norwich
Yarmouth
Lowestoft
Beccles
Bungay
Harleston
Attleborough
Watton
Thetford
East Harling
Wymondham
Loddon
Hingham
Diss
Harleston
Remarks
Norwich is a City
Boroughs
Market Towns
Villages & Castles
Parks
British Statute Miles
A New MAP of NORFOLK Drawn from the Latest & Best AUTHORITIES

THE ANCESTRY OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN

CHAPTER I

THE EMIGRANT, HIS HOME AND PARENTAGE

LEAVING the train at Kimberley station on the Norwich and Dereham line, and taking the road to Watton,—the reputed scene of the murder of the "Babes in the Wood,"—you find yourself, after a couple of miles of almost imperceptible ascent between typical English hedgerows, on the crest of a billow of hills of no great height, extending, roughly speaking, from northwest to southeast of the horizon. You are here in the very heart of a region of churches. From the spot where you stand half a score or more of towers and spires, marking each its thickly planted God's-acre, may be picked out on a clear day from amidst the surrounding landscape. The nearest rises directly before you—a square gray tower in a setting of green—at the distance of a short mile. It marks the site of what is destined to become, in the eyes of every patriotic American citizen, a national Mecca; for in it we have our first glimpse of Hingham, the birthplace of the man who gave to America one of her greatest sons—Abraham Lincoln.

Of all the towns and villages in England which, close upon three centuries ago, contributed each its quota of hardy pio-

neers towards the settlement of the American colonies, none gave more generously of her best and dearest than did this old-time market-town dozing beneath her gray church-tower. Her sons were "weary of forcing their beards into the orthodox bent," of "barking at the bishops," of tilling a soil they could never call their own. Other conditions, they had heard, prevailed beyond the seas, in a newer, broader land where the breath of life was not yet grown effete. Undeterred by the reputed hardships of existence there, they flocked westward, eager to be free.

Amongst those who in the later thirties of the seventeenth century were overtaken by the swiftly rising tide of emigration, was a Norfolk youth named Samuel Lincoln. Born in Hingham, he had been early apprenticed to one Francis Lawes of Norwich, and it was in his capacity of indentured servant to this man — a weaver by trade — that he embarked for America, together with his master and his master's family, either at the port of Ipswich in the adjoining county of Suffolk, — or at Yarmouth, in his native county,[1] — on the eighth day of April, 1637. The passage was no Mauretanian one. For two months and twelve days the vessel breasted the Atlantic, and it was not until the 20th of June that Lawes and his party, disembarking at Boston, first set foot on the soil of their adoption. Our boy-pioneer was then — how old?

On this point there is much conflict of evidence. It was on Sunday, the 24th of August, 1622, that he was publicly baptised at the font of the parish church of Hingham, and in the ordinary course of things he would then be only a few days, or at the most only a few weeks, old. This would make his age about fifteen at the time of his emigration. The shipping lists which have come down to us, on the other hand, give his

[1] For the cause of this uncertainty see entry in the Shipping List in Appendix, p. 164.

View of the City of Norwich

age at that time as eighteen; and this agrees with his age as recorded at death, which occurred in 1690, when he is said to have been seventy-one. If, however, we assume these figures to be correct, we are at once landed in a difficulty, since he must in that case have been born in 1619, or about a year before his brother Daniel, whereas Daniel is well known to have been his senior. We are consequently forced to the conclusion that the figures given in the shipping list and the record of Samuel's death cannot be relied upon, and that, at the time of his leaving England, he was nearer fifteen than eighteen years of age. If it be objected that fifteen was a very early age at which to emigrate, especially in those remote and perilous times, it must be borne in mind that young Samuel did not pass beyond seas on his own initiative, but as an indentured apprentice who had no option save to follow the fortunes of his master. Added to this, there was in his case a strong incentive to emigration. His eldest brother Thomas, and his elder brother Daniel, were already in New England.

Thomas, who was also by occupation a weaver, went out as early as 1633, in company with his "cousin" Nicholas Jacob — probably a mercer of Norwich, where he was admitted freeman June 21, 11 James I, after serving his apprenticeship with William Peters of that city. Of Jacob's family nothing certain is known, although there is some reason for believing him to have been a brother of Simon Jacob of Harleston, county Norfolk, gent., whose will is to be found in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.[1] One circumstance, however, connects him unquestionably with Hingham. Two of his children were baptised there — John in February, 1630; Mary in May, 1632. The nature of the cousinship subsisting between him and Thomas Lincoln has not been developed and is consequently altogether indeterminate; but the reasonable

[1] *Register Dycer*, folio 113.

assumption is that Thomas Lincoln's mother — Edward Lincoln's wife — was a sister to Nicholas Jacob's father.

Of the baptism of Thomas Lincoln the Hingham register contains no record — for the all-sufficient reason, there can be no doubt, that he, as his father's eldest son, was born and baptised before the year 1600, when that register has its present beginning. Neither his marriage, moreover, nor the baptisms of such children as may have been born to him before he left England, are to be found there. As an apprentice to the weaving he probably removed from Hingham, as his younger brother Samuel is known to have done, and married in the place where he acquired and for a time plied his trade.

The minister who officiated on the occasion of Samuel Lincoln's baptism is no stranger to us. He is, in fact, none other than the Rev. Robert Peck, that fearless leader of the ultra-puritan movement who, but a few years later, defied the prelacy and called down upon his devoted head the wrath of Laud and the entire Bench of Bishops.

The story of that stirring episode will bear repetition — and the more so since it is, in a very intimate sense, the story of our boy-pioneer. It centred, ironically enough, in that emblem of Christian unity and brotherly love, the communion table, which, since the time of the Reformation, had stood unassumingly in the body or nave of the church, where all might approach it without restrictions other than those imposed by conscience. To the ritualists, desirous of closer conformity to the ancient Catholic usage, this was utter sacrilege. The Holy Table, according to their contention, should be restored to its original position against the eastern wall of the chancel, where, elevated upon a dais symbolical of its sacred character, it should be railed off from contact with the lay herd. Of this view the most ardent and bigoted exponent was perhaps Laud, the whilom Reading clothier's son, now Arch-

bishop of Canterbury. By his historic edict of 1634 he enjoined that in every parish church within his jurisdiction the Holy Table should be so placed and segregated. Actuated as it notoriously was by religious intolerance of the most virulent type, the mandate fell upon the startled country like a spark on powder.[1]

Foremost amongst the more strenuous opponents of the measure was Robert Peck, the obscure rector of Hingham. For thirty years he had followed the ritualistic tendencies of the few, as opposed to the puritan sentiments of the many, with watchful eye and growing alarm. For thirty years he had ministered to the spiritual needs of his flock in all scriptural simplicity, combating those tendencies with many a trenchant argument embellished, after the manner of the time, with pulpit Latin. Now the time for action had come. The episcopal fiat had gone forth — the proctors had done their work. The plain old communion table, the scene and centre of many a homely love-feast, had become a thing glorified, bedizened, hateful. In the eyes of the simple-minded country parson the change spelt popery. He would have none of it. Summoning to his aid a like-minded band of parishioners, — the Gilmans, the Hubberds, the Lincolns, all good men and true, — he led them to the desecrated church. For what they were about to do no Episcopal Faculty was sought or required. A higher authority than that of "papish" bishops was theirs. Stripping the altar of its tinsel decorations, they carried it back to its old familiar place, and then, armed with axes, picks, and spades, they not only hacked the obnoxious "rayle of joyner's worke" into matchwood, but, as a more emphatic protest against the Pope and all his devices, dug up

[1] It will, of course, be understood that the authors are here expressing no personal convictions or beliefs. They are merely telling the story of this episode in terms necessary to its narration.

and lowered the floor of the chancel to a depth of several inches below the level of the nave.

For this high-handed proceeding Peck was immediately cited by his Bishop, Matthew Wren of Norwich. Ignoring the citation, he speedily found himself deprived of his living. Excommunication followed, and Peck, well-nigh beggared and wholly disgraced, fell into place in the forefront of that numerous army of martyrs, the Plundered Ministers. In such a crisis a man of less sterling courage and integrity would have cried, Peccavi! and made his peace with the church militant at any price. Peck did neither. Instead, he called his people together, and in the words of Slicer in "The Ordinary," a play then much in vogue, said, with all the hopefulness of despair: "There is no longer tarrying here. Let 's swear fidelity to one another, and so resolve for New England." More than half his parish joined hands with him in that epoch-making resolve.

An amazing exodus was thus begun, — begun, moreover, by a class who of all men found it hardest to grub up and destroy the old life-roots, — men born and bred on the land, as their ancestors had been for untold generations before them. But a time of crisis had come. For them there was no longer tarrying. By sale or surrender the ancestral acres were hurriedly "put off" to the highest bidder. Farm implements and stock, household stuff and personal effects, all went the way of the hammer or the Dutch candle. All except a feather bed or two, the old spruce or oak or cypress-wood family chest, the cob-irons, the pewter "garnish," and the silver spoons — priceless heirlooms, descended from father to son from time immemorial. These, together with such other necessary household utensils and personal gear as could be transported in safety and with ease, alone were retained. Thus variously laden, in groups of twos and threes, in families

First Glimpse of Hingham

or long-drawn procession, these daring adventurers for conscience' sake made their way to some convenient seaport and there, their passes secured, took shipping for the land of promise. Hingham was left semi-depopulated. In the Bodleian Library at Oxford may be seen a petition, signed by the few substantial inhabitants who remained, setting forth in pathetic terms the sore straits to which the community was reduced by the recent exodus.

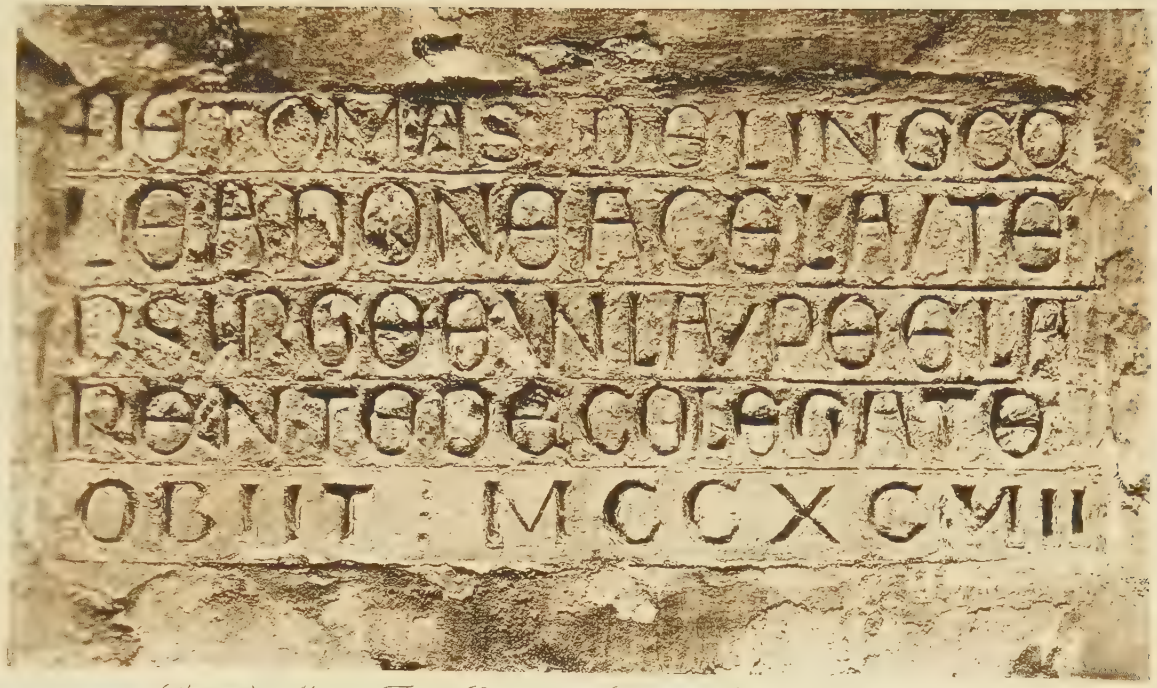
It was in an atmosphere inspired by such a man as this — a man at that time at least possessing in an eminent degree all the courage of his simple but devout convictions — that young Samuel Lincoln passed the twelve or thirteen years of his life before he entered upon his apprenticeship to the Norwich weaver. The effect upon his character of Peck's teachings and example must have been marked and indelible, and in it we may perhaps trace the inception of those greater qualities which, six generations later, were to rivet the gaze of an astonished and admiring world upon his lineal descendant, Abraham Lincoln.

Although the Lincolns had been resident in Norfolk for very many generations before Samuel of Hingham first saw the light of day, the records they have left upon the annals of their times are singularly few. In the last year of Queen Mary's reign Norwich saw three brothers Lincoln, foolishly emulous of the earlier example of the ill-starred brothers Kett, hanged, drawn, and quartered for endeavouring to stir up insurrection. Caistor-next-the-Sea had for rector in the year 1537 a certain Nicholas Lincoln who, notwithstanding the fact that parsons were notorious poachers in those days, must not be confounded with that Nicholas Lincoln of the adjoining parish of Rollesby, who at a Court Leet holden for the Manor of Padham Hall in Ormesby on Thursday after the Annunciation, in the year of grace 1507, was amerced in the sum of three-

pence on the score of his being "a comon fysher with pykhoks" in the preserved waters of that Manor. Another clerical representative of the family, one "Sir" John Lincoln, — for parsons were commonly styled "Sir" in those days, — in 1387 came into the handsome legacy of one hundred shillings under the will of Sir John Howard, as an incentive to pray for the repose of the donor's soul. This "Sir" John Lincoln was rector of Weeting. In 1298 Thomas de Lingcole [1] gave to the high altar of the church of St. Mary Coslany in Norwich, "a taper of wax, a lamp, and the rent of Colegate," of which he was doubtless farmer. The mural tablet commemorating this benefaction has only recently been unearthed and is here reproduced. It is believed to be the most ancient in that ancient cathedral city. Eight years before it was first set up, Adam, son of William de Lincoln of Great Yarmouth, accompanied by Johan his wife, made a journey to London, and there, in the Court of the Lord King at Westminster, on the morrow of the Feast of the Purification of the Blessed Mary, received of Walter de Wyndsor a grant by Fine of the Manor of Codesmore in Rutlandshire, and of certain messuages, lands, and other tenements in East Ham and West Ham, county Essex. He was the progenitor of the Essex Lincolns, as he in all likelihood was of the Norfolk Lincolns with whom we are here concerned. Beyond this point the records do not carry us. The pioneer of the Norfolk Lincolns, whether Adam of Great Yarmouth or another, doubtless hailed from the city or shire of that name; but the exact time when he made his way across the Fenlands and the Wash, and acquired "a local habitation" in the sturdier county by the northern sea, is lost in the mists of antiquity.

Owing to a fortunate circumstance presently to be related,

[1] The name Lincoln is not infrequently so spelled, with slight variations, as late as the reign of Elizabeth.



Lincoln Mural Tablet, Church of St. Mary, Coslany, Norwich

those mists no longer, as formerly, drift down the ages and wrap in impenetrable obscurity the immediate ancestry of Samuel Lincoln, emigrant ancestor of our great President. Concerning his mother, it is true, there is still uncertainty. Around her personality and her name the mists close in again, denying us light where we most desire to see clearly. For this the hand that traced the record of Samuel's baptism, the hand of Robert Peck, is mainly responsible. In that record, as in all others of a like nature relating to the family, it has uniformly consigned the mother to oblivion. Yet the omission of her name from the yellow pages of the parish register is less remarkable than at first sight appears. With the parsons of those days maternity —unless, indeed, it chanced to be of the baser sort, in which case the whole sad story of man's perfidy and woman's wrongs was set out with great minuteness and dubious taste — counted for little. Paternity was everything; and hence it comes about that the one fact clearly recorded of our boy-emigrant, in the pages of the Hingham register, is that he was the son of Edward Lincoln. A comparison of entries and dates further shows him to have been his father's seventh child and sixth and youngest son.

So much is plainly written in the book for all to read. But beyond this it does not go, for the fatal reason that the book is defective. A well-preserved register would have introduced us in all probability to the year 1558 and the emigrant's grandfather; or, bridging another generation of those who so long since joined the majority, have ushered us into the year 1538[1] and the presence of his great-grandfather. This book unhappily does neither the one thing nor the other. Through that

[1] The year in which Parish Registers were first ordered to be kept in England by Cromwell, Vicar-General of Henry VIII. Only eight registers are known to exist before that time, and only about eight hundred of 1538 are preserved. In 1558, under an order from the young Queen, then just come to the throne, the practice became general and most of the old registers date thence.

criminal carelessness which, in England, has marked the destruction of so many priceless records of this description, its earlier portion is missing — wantonly torn away from the body of the book and irrevocably lost; while the portion that happily survives begins to unfold its triple tale of marriage, christening, and death, in the most exasperatingly inconsequent manner, with the year of grace 1600 — thus leaving us, so far at least as this source of information is concerned, in bewildered uncertainty as to how many or what Hingham Lincolns lived and died before that comparatively modern date. It tells us the name of Samuel's father; but when the eager interrogator of the past asks who were *his* forebears, it remains as silent as the grave in which they lie.

Such was the state of the case, as regards the immediate ancestry of Samuel, and the entire English ancestry of Abraham Lincoln, until as recently as the year 1906. Previous to that time many attempts had been made to trace this descent, and in every instance the searcher, on reaching a certain well-defined point in his investigations, found himself face to face with a blank wall which he could neither pierce nor scale. Of that wall the foundation was the register of Hingham, with its utterly inconsequent beginning. Upon this were piled, in successive formidable courses, the ancient wills for the county of Norfolk, stored at Norwich, the vast accumulation of testamentary records garnered into the strong-rooms of Somerset House, and the inexhaustible muniments of the Public Record Office. Scan these as he would, the keenest searcher could find in them no substitute for the lost portion of the Hingham register, no solution of the difficulty created by that loss, no father — to narrow the issue down to its finest point — for Edward Lincoln, father of the boy who crossed the Atlantic in 1637.

CHAPTER II

A FAMILY QUARREL AND ITS CONSEQUENCES

THE successes achieved by the genealogist, the antiquary, and the archæologist, are not infrequently won from the flotsam and jetsam of the ages by accident rather than by reasoned design or patient endeavour, and often, when he is on the verge of despair, the turn of a leaf, the involuntary glance of an eye, or some equally trivial circumstance will put him, in one swift moment replete with triumph, in full possession of that which he has vainly sought through weary years. He enjoys manorial rights over the foreshore of time, but it is the casual wave, as often as deliberate incursions into the deep, that lays the treasure at his feet.

It was such an accident as this that marked as a red-letter day in Lincoln family history a certain date late in the year 1906. On that day the writers of this narrative, after a prolonged period of unremitting effort in the course of which no genealogical stone, to the best of their knowledge and belief, had been left unturned, arrived at a point in their researches where, as it seemed, all hope of solving the apparently inscrutable problem of Samuel Lincoln's ancestry must be forever abandoned. Then, in the space of a moment, the unexpected happened. The reference or press-mark to a certain ancient suit in Chancery — a suit then under re-investigation in this seemingly hopeless connection — was found to have been wrongly noted by the searcher to whom the listing had been entrusted. In order to correct the inaccuracy a volume of the Calendar of the Proceedings in Chancery was taken down from one of

the shelves of the Public Record Office and casually opened —when there, under the searcher's very eye, lay the laconic record of another suit, by some malign mischance previously overlooked, which supplied the long-sought key to the riddle.

The Chancery suit[1] so unexpectedly brought to light constitutes one of those rare "finds" which persistently haunt the genealogist's dreams, but seldom bless his waking hours. Taking up the thread of Samuel Lincoln's descent as abruptly as the defective Hingham register lays it down, it tells us that his father, Edward, was eldest son and heir of Richard, who in turn was eldest son and heir of Robert Lincoln. Within the compass of a few square inches of discoloured parchment it gives us, when taken in conjunction with the baptism of Samuel, a skeleton pedigree of four generations, thus:—

ROBERT LINCOLN,
eldest son and heir
|
RICHARD LINCOLN,
eldest son and heir
|
EDWARD LINCOLN,
eldest son and heir
|
SAMUEL LINCOLN

Nor is this all. The suit is a peculiar one, and from the very nature of the case a variety of other facts are brought to light in the course of the pleadings, each of which, when we come to examine it closely, is replete with special interest. Thus the

[1] *Chancery Proceedings*, Series II, 317 : 45 —Anne and Elizabeth Lincoln *v.* Edward Lincoln.

The answere of Edward Tunstall defendt to the bill of co[mplaint] & Elizabeth Tunstall complt by John Wade gent ther[e]

The said defendt shewing to him all advantages of exception to the uncertainty & insufficiency of the said bill of compt & [illegible] named the said defendt late father was in his life time lawfully seized in his demesne as of fee of & in one messuage & thi[rty] in Bingham in the said county of Nott[s] with the defendt doth think to be worthe twenty pounde p ann to be better, wch the same did discend & come unto the said Richard Tunstall as sonne & heire of the said late Tunstall, whereby the sa[id] late grene Elizabeth upon his marriadge with Elizabeth the daughter of one Edward Tunstall did in the same of lawe [illegible] Tunstall & Elizabeth Tunstall for terme of their lives, & after their decease to the use of the heires of the said Richard [illegible] ever by force whereof & of the statute for transferring of uses into possession the said Richard Tunstall & Elizabeth [illegible] tayle & the said Elizabeth for terme of her life the reuerc[on] in fee simple unto the said Richard Tunstall & to his heir[es] there after entred & afterwarde the said Elizabeth dyed, after whose death the said Richard Tunstall did marry & take to [wife] said Richard Tunstall did marry & take to his thirde wife one Bingham widdowe, after whose death the said Richard Tunst[all] Anne & Elizabeth Tunstall. And the said defendt further saith that the said Richard Tunstall above fifteene yeares past [illegible] & thirty three acres & perell of the demisses aforesaide to the said Richard Tunstall his tenant after the [illegible] rendrynge of the demisses aforesaide beinge limited upon xxli a little rottage & the yerely value of fourty shillinge unto the [illegible] of twenty poundes in money onely & not in corne other lande then the same two acres with the rottage thereupon limited [illegible] found or almost of many then the some of twenty poundes onely neither did he heire or assigne the said defendt [illegible] satisfied the said defendt doth therefore saye that true it is that the said Richard Tunstall hath fathom was [illegible] seized about the time in the bill set forthe dyed thereof seized, by & after whose death the same five acres of rappy[illegible] Richard Tunstall vnlawfully the said defendt after the death of his said father did enter into the same five acres of rappy[illegible] lands & he doth take the profitt thereof & he doth denye the complt or any other wayes or howe the same as he lawfully [illegible] howsoeu[er] lande in Bingham aforesaide. Wherby Edmunde & greate witnesse may in the said county of Nott[s] wch beare [illegible] deuised reuoc & disposed the same vnto Anne Tunstall his sonne by his seconde wife wherein it may appeare that [illegible] beinge his eldest sonne & heire had onely but two acres of lande with a rottage thereupon limited wherein it maye [illegible] tendring the supposed will of the said Richard Tunstall in the bill specified the said defendt doth saye that he doth [illegible] he defaced or concealed or miscarried any will of the said Richard Tunstall as in the same bill is vntrue. Provided [illegible] to make a will for the aduancem[en]t of his & her children. And the said Edmund Tunstall beinge possessed of greate quantitie [illegible] wch supposed to be by him made thereby gaue & deuised vnto the said Anne Tunstall & Elizabeth his two daughters the [illegible] five acres of rappy lande vnto Anne & Elizabeth his said daughters & to their heyres but the said Richard Tunstall [illegible] defendt & the wife of the said Richard Tunstall procured & by sinister meanes to disinherit the defendt the eldest as otherwise [illegible] wife & her children, & the said Anne presuming that she is intitled by the same gift will she hathe possessed & entred [illegible] or concealed any suche lande or demisses aforesaide wherein & whereby the said Edmund Tunstall made any will as by the [illegible] Anne in his extremitie brought that that the said Richard Tunstall did settle or make the messuage aforesaide [illegible] the defendt & his children then aforesaide two acres of lande with a rottage thereupon limited as is aforesaid before [illegible] any suche as the said rappy lande to the said complt as by the said bill it is pretended, or that the [illegible] as the complt by their bill do pretende. And the said defendt doth expressly denye the concealing imbezelling [illegible] said five acres of rappy lande more or lesse other or diuerse wise for the said complt. And the defendt [illegible] thereunto saith the same bill as is pretended. And the defendt doth denye that any writinge endorsed [illegible] the said fower acres of rappy lande by Edmund to Sir Anne aforesaide wch the defendt saithe [illegible] lande & tenem[en]ts sufficiently answered vnto & this defendt & denied to be true to the knowledge of the said defendt [illegible] out of the same & more wch his reasonable rente & charges in this behalfe to be sustained & without [illegible]

[illegible]

Farsimile of Chancery Proceedings

point in dispute is the possession of a certain parcel of copyhold land, lying in two several pieces — one of them "builded vppon with a litle cottage of the yerely valewe of fortie shillings" — in the parishes of Swanton Morley and Great Witchingham, and containing together a matter of six acres. This land is claimed by Anne and Elizabeth Lincoln, "beinge infants within the age of one and twentie yeres," through their guardian, John Bird, gent. It had belonged to their father, Richard Lincoln, who, having acquired it by purchase in his lifetime, had by his last will and testament devised it to them. They claim it as against Edward Lincoln, defendant in the action, who not only "doth thretten ymediately to enter into the premisses and cleerly to ouste and dispossesse them thereof," but, still worse, "hath suppressed and deteyned the said will, and refuseth to prove the same." Their Bill of Complaint is sworn on the 11th of May, 1621, and in it they pray, in the quaint phraseology usual in such petitions, that "his majesties gratious writt of subpoena be yssued against the said Edward, comanding him at a certeyne day and vnder a certeyne payne personally to appeare before the Cort of Chauncery, then and there to answere" for the wrong he is alleged to have put upon them. In accordance with this prayer a writ — directed, singularly enough, to Robert Peck, clerk, amongst other local Justices of the Peace — was issued on the 14th of the same month.

In these circumstances Edward Lincoln had no option but to set up his defence. This he proceeded to do without loss of time. His answer to the charges levelled at him is dated the 2d of June, and in it he unfolds a tale which at once lifts the case into the realm of the romantic.

His late father, Richard Lincoln, was in his lifetime possessed of a goodly estate in Hingham, comprising, apart from copyhold possessions, a house and thirty-five acres of freehold

meadow and pasture worth some £20 a year "to be letten"; or, as the daughters assert, £30. To this estate his father had succeeded on the death of *his* father, Robert Lincoln, whose birthright it had also been. But Richard Lincoln, after coming into the property, quickly discovered other and more absorbing interests in life. In the adjoining parish of Carbrooke, at the old Manor House there, lived a young and beautiful girl, Elizabeth Remching by name, eldest daughter of Richard Remching, gentleman, and Elizabeth his wife. This girl and Richard Lincoln were of about the same age, while in social position they were on a strict equality. Her Richard Lincoln wooed, and in due course wedded.[1] But first he proceeded to deal with the ancestral lands — or, rather, with such portion of them as was of the nature of freehold — with an eye to the future. Calling in the necessary legal aid, he tied up those lands to the use of himself and his wife that was to be, for the term of their lives and of the life of the longer liver of them, with remainder after their decease to the heir of their bodies. Defendant, only surviving child of the marriage,[2] is that heir, and as such he claims the property under the marriage settlement — a settlement which no act of his father could ever set aside or annul without his, the next heir's, express consent.

So much for his rights in general. There still remain to be dealt with, first, the six acres specially claimed by the two infants-at-law, Anne and Elizabeth Lincoln, which, having

[1] Strictly speaking, Edward Lincoln's answer makes his mother the daughter of *Edward* Remching, thus perpetrating a chronological absurdity that is fully disproved by the Remching pedigree appended to this work. The substitution of Edward for Richard was certainly a mistake on the part of the clerk who drew the pleadings, since it can hardly be credited that a man so well posted in his own lineage as Edward Lincoln shows himself to be, could have been ignorant of the name of his maternal grandfather.

[2] Another child, a son baptised Henry, was born in 1574. He was probably Edward's senior, but died in infancy.

been purchased by Richard Lincoln in his lifetime, do not come within the scope of the marriage settlement; and, second, the scandalous aspersion cast upon him, of having suppressed his father's will. To this task he next addresses himself, and in order to show how groundless is their claim to the land, how utterly mendacious and devoid of truth their allegation concerning the will, he takes the Court into his confidence and proceeds to disclose some highly interesting particulars of family history.

The settlement in question was made as long ago as the sixteenth year of the sovereign lady Elizabeth, 1574, while the action he is rebutting falls in the year 1621. Much had happened in the interval. In the first place Elizabeth (Remching) Lincoln, his mother, had died, leaving him, an infant of tender years, too young to mourn her loss. Then his father married again, and a second son, Richard, came on the scene, grew to manhood, and espoused a daughter of the Fulshams — on which occasion his father, with Edward's consent, settled upon him a considerable portion of his estate. Meantime another affliction had fallen. The second wife — young Richard's mother — also died. She was quickly succeeded by a third, a widow, Margery Dunham by name, who by some strange fatality speedily followed her predecessors. It was of her that her husband purchased part of the land afterwards in question. Her place did not long remain vacant, for Richard Lincoln, senior, had now acquired the marrying habit. Casting about him for a fresh companion in his solitude, he fixed his affections, unhappily for the family peace and for young Edward Lincoln's future prospects, upon another widow, one Anne Small or Smale, a woman apparently several years his junior. With this marriage the situation, already delicate, speedily became complicated.

Anne Small's maiden name was Bird, daughter of ——

Bird of Great Witchingham. Of her family we know little, save that they ranked as gentry.[1] Of her first husband we know nothing, except that he considerately died in time to provide her with an eminently eligible second and a fresh field for the exercise of talents with which nature had liberally, although perhaps somewhat unwisely, endowed her. She had not long been established in her new home ere trouble began.

As so often happens in such cases, the dissension had its origin in additions to the family circle. These were not long in coming. Anne, the first child of the fourth marriage, was baptised in May, 1599; Elizabeth, the second child, in November, 1602; and Henry, the third and last, in June, 1605.[2] In thirty-two years Richard Lincoln led four brides to the altar, followed three wives to the grave, and welcomed six, if not more, children to his heart and home. Five of those children to our certain knowledge survived, and it was the unenviable mission of Anne Small, the fourth and last wife, to sow dissension amongst them and to alienate the father's affections and property from Edward, his eldest son and heir.

The estrangement had its inception, to all appearances, in the father's fourth marriage; it spread itself over a considerable period of time, reaching its culmination in his testamentary dispositions, its logical sequence in the litigation which followed his decease. The beginning of the year 1616, new style, saw it at its height. By this time Richard Lincoln — born, in all likelihood, prior to the outbreak of Kett's rebellion in 1549 — began to feel the weight of years. Whether conscious of it or not, he fell far more under the influence of his last wife. For a matter of nearly two decades he had been more or less under her thumb, and her machinations were

[1] Bird of Witchingham bore: *Argent, a cross patoncé between four martlets gules, a canton azure;* and for crest: *Out of a coronet a demi-greyhound salient proper.*

[2] Registers of Swanton Morley. See Appendix.

St. Andrew's Church, Hingham, County Norfolk

now to produce the fruit she desired to pluck for herself and her children at the expense of Edward Lincoln, her stepson thrice removed. On the 3d of January, 1616, Richard Lincoln sat himself down in his house at Swanton Morley and "made and declared" his last will and testament, being then, "praysed be Almightie God, of goode mynde and memorie." Alas! the pious asseveration. Neither in that will, nor in the codicil which he appended to it on the 2d of February, some three years later, did he once remember his eldest son to the extent of a shilling piece.

This lapse of memory is the more remarkable, not to say significant, in view of what he does call to remembrance in the writing of this most human document.[1] While the heir of his body is ignored, that body itself is reverently consigned to the earth, to be buried "in the church of Hingham, in the midle Alley there."[2] A legacy of ten shillings is left to the church for his interment in that honourable place. This was for the "breaking of the ground," and went to the rector. The poor of Hingham, the parish of himself and his fathers, receive twenty shillings; the poor of Swanton Morley, where he was merely a sojourner, one half that amount; the poor of Great Witchingham, his wife's parish, six and eightpence. To Anne, his wife, — the watchful monitor at his elbow, — are devised all his freehold houses and lands theretofore undealt with — not in perpetuity, it is true, nor yet for the term of her life, but for such time as Henry, his youngest son, and hers, remains in his nonage. He was then but ten years old. In return for this substantial provision she is required to "meynetaine and bringe him vpp vnto littera-

[1] Consistory Court of Norwich, Register 1620, folio 26.

[2] Although the Hingham register does not show that the burial actually took place in the church, there is no reason to suppose that his wishes were not faithfully carried out.

ture and good educacon," as befits the son of a country gentleman who is content, with the grave in view, to write himself down plain yeoman. If, however, she happen to "marrie and take another husband," she is to be "discharged of the custodie" of young Henry, and is to pay into the hands of testator's loving friend, John Bird, gent., — her own brother, — the sum of twenty marks yearly for the lad's maintenance, as a mild penalty upon such mature waywardness. This, be it observed, whilst retaining the lands. The two daughters, Anne and Elizabeth, then in their seventeenth and fourteenth years respectively, get each fourscore pounds at full age or marriage, "which shall first happen." In addition to this handsome portion, they are to enjoy absolutely the four acres of copyhold land in Swanton Morley lately purchased of one Robert Skarff, as well as the two acres in Great Witchingham which their father had of Margery Dunham, "sometime" his wife. This is the land claimed by the daughters, as against Edward Lincoln — who is of course their half-brother — in 1621. Edward and Henry Bird, his wife's brothers, and Richard Small, her son, come in for affectionate remembrance; whilst John Bird, another of her brothers, is appointed to the important post of supervisor under the will. The entire residue of his estate — a very considerable one, materially augmented, no doubt, by his repeated matrimonial ventures — goes to Anne, his wife, who takes good care to see that she is named sole executrix. As Edward Lincoln himself so bitterly expresses it, in his answer to the charges made against him by his two half-sisters, his father "was much laboured by his latter wife to make a will for the advancement of hir and hir children," who were in consequence "preferred with liberall and lardge porcons," whilst he, the object of her cordial detestation, was "disinherited by her meanes and procurement."

In effect his situation was rather less deplorable than he here represents it to be. Of his father's personal estate, it is true, he got nothing, — every stiver of it, with the exception of a few minor legacies in which he did not share, going to the fourth wife and her children. But in respect of his father's real estate he fared rather better, as we shall presently see.

The will made by Richard Lincoln on the 3d of January, 1616, — the original is still preserved in the Crown Registry at Norwich, — consists of four sheets of paper, each neatly sealed at the bottom with a little seal of red wax,[1] bearing the device of a hound; and although it is neither in his own handwriting, nor yet signed otherwise than with his mark, these circumstances must not be taken as going to prove that he was unable to write, or that the will was made when he lay *in extremis*. The cross used in lieu of signature, or when a signatory was unable to write, at that time still retained much of its original affirmatory and sacred significance, and was consequently employed by many persons of sufficient literary attainments to subscribe their names did they choose to do so. Richard Lincoln, although he appended only his "mark" to the will, may therefore have been well able to write. About his state of health at the time, there is less uncertainty. As a matter of fact he was not "sick in body," and this being so, it is obvious that the will is the utterance of a man who has the fear of his wife rather than the fear of death before his eyes — that it is, in short, a concession to petticoat rule, a bid for domestic peace. Probably it did not fall altogether short of the desired effect, since he survived it by nearly five years.

It was in December, 1620, that the end came. Returning one day from his customary round in the fields to his home

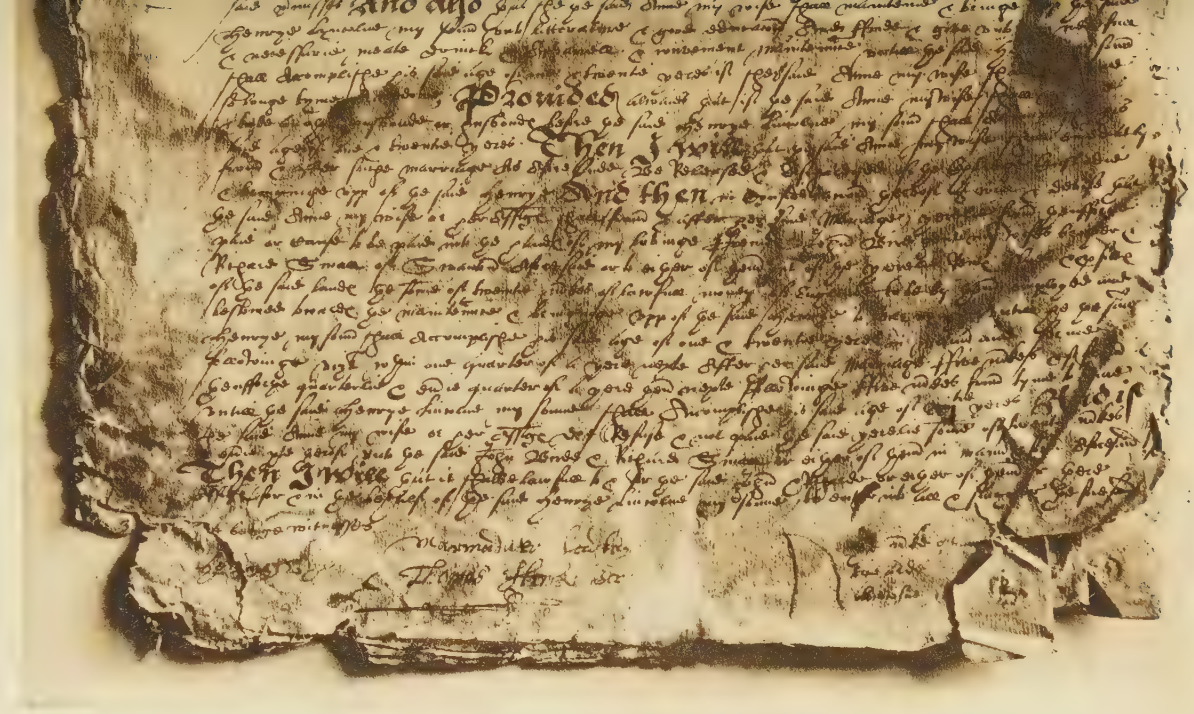
[1] Here reproduced, and apparently that of his wife's family, Bird of Witchingham. See page 60.

at Swanton Morley, he fell to the ground lifeless, "surprised by sudden death," as his daughters so graphically express it, in the midst of a vigorous old age. On the 23d of that month his mortal remains were laid to rest, as we may fairly assume, in the spot he had chosen for their interment, the middle aisle of Hingham church. With all decent haste his widow proceeded to deal with the will, proving it in the Consistory Court of the Bishop of Norwich on the 24th day of February, 1621. On the 11th of May following, well within three months after the will had been so carried to probate by their own mother, Anne and Elizabeth Lincoln deliberately swore that Edward Lincoln, their half-brother, had suppressed it!

By what means they were induced to put forward a statement so utterly at variance with the facts of the case — for Edward Lincoln, so far from having suppressed the will, knew nothing whatever about it except what rumour told him — or to take the far more serious step of putting it forward on oath, it is not easy to conceive. In common fairness to them, and in view of their youth, we must give them credit for sincerity and a belief that what they alleged to be true was true in substance and in fact; and once this point is conceded, as it must be by every unbiassed student of the case, there remains only one reasonable explanation of their open and pronounced hostility to their half-brother, as of the false charges they formulated against him. They had been deceived by and were the unconscious tools of their mother, who, together with their uncle and guardian, John Bird, sought, by playing upon their inexperience, their self-interest, and their youthful credulity, to repair the one fatal omission of which their father had been — perhaps intentionally — guilty between the making of the will and his decease.

That omission, unfortunately for the plaintiffs in our Chancery suit, had to do with the land devised by the father to the

In the name of God Amen
Richard Lyncolne
First
And
Item
Also I
Item I



Facsimile of First Sheet of Richard Lincoln's Will

two girls—or, to be more exact, with four acres of it only, the other two acres and the cottage having been conveyed to Edward, together with £20 in hand, long before the making of the will, as a *quid pro quo* for his interest in certain other land which the father wished to settle upon his second son, Richard. This conveyance the father had evidently forgotten when making his will; while, as for the four acres referred to above, that land was copyhold, holden of a certain Manor, and as such could change hands only in accordance with an ancient custom, well recognised in law, known as "surrender to uses." To make his will valid, therefore, as regards the devise of this four acres to his daughters Anne and Elizabeth, "custom" demanded that old Richard Lincoln should go into the Manor Court and there, with the consent and co-operation of Edward Lincoln, his eldest son and heir-at-law, formally "surrender" the land to the use or uses specified and declared in that will. This he omitted to do, with the result that when he died the land passed by right of inheritance to Edward, his next heir, while Anne and Elizabeth, his daughters by the grasping fourth wife, were left with only their fourscore pounds apiece to console them.

Such were the highly complicated, not to say tragic, circumstances in which this remarkable action at law, this unblushing attempt to bluff Edward Lincoln out of his hereditary rights, was launched by his stepmother and half-sisters. Whether it ever came to a hearing, or what was the upshot of it if it did come, we cannot learn with certainty, since no Order or Decree in Chancery, relating to the suit, can be discovered. But on the face of it the appearances are all in favour of the defendant; and provided he was in a position, as he doubtless was, to back up his assertions with sound documentary evidence, there can be little question as to how the action eventuated. The land remained with him.

The value of the suit to us, apart from the remarkable series of family episodes it so graphically suggests, lies in the fact that it supplies a key by which many another document, before wholly unintelligible, isolated, or apparently irrelevant to the line of descent under investigation, may be correctly placed and logically interpreted. The will of Richard Lincoln is a case strikingly in point. Although the present writers had had that will in their possession for a period of several years before the discovery of the Chancery suit, the omission from its pages of any allusion to the testator's son, Edward Lincoln, rendered it absolutely valueless for the purposes of this enquiry. Failing as it did to supply the long-sought clue to Edward's parentage, it ranked merely as an isolated item of Lincoln genealogy — one amongst many hundreds — nothing more. However much Anne Lincoln deserves our censure for hectoring her husband into making that will, we forgive her, most readily and heartily, when we consider that the suit was brought at her instigation. With its discovery the day dawns, and in its light the meaningless will becomes a piece of living history.

CHAPTER III

FIVE GENERATIONS OF A NORFOLK HOUSE

REVERTING to the division of Richard Lincoln's real estate, it is far from easy, in the absence of those most informing land-records the Manor Rolls,[1] and in face of the conflicting statements put forward by the parties to the Chancery suit, to determine with any degree of precision either how much he possessed or how much of what he did possess went to each of his sons.

According to the story told by Anne and Elizabeth Lincoln, their half-brother Edward not only had "all or the greater part" of the landed property, but was "further preferred and helped with divers guifts and benefitts of very great valewe and worthe." On the face of it this statement of the case savours strongly of exaggeration; and Edward himself, whilst admitting his reversionary interest in the thirty-five acres of freehold tied up under the marriage settlement, expressly declares that thirty-three acres of that land were afterwards released — he receiving twenty pounds and another small parcel of land as a solatium — to his brother Richard, while he himself "had only but two acres with a cottage." Later on his father made him an additional grant of land worth, as he calculates its rental value, four pounds yearly; and as eldest son

[1] The Hingham Manor Rolls are now in the possession of the present Lord of the Manor, the Earl of Kimberley, of Kimberley Hall near Wymondham, Norfolk, by whose kind permission search is still being prosecuted in his Muniment Room, but, to the time of going to press, no documents earlier than 1650 have been discovered.

and heir he of course dropped into the disputed six acres on his father's death.

Upon Henry, the youngest son, there had in the meantime devolved, by his father's gift, "divers other messuages, howses and lands in Hingham, Swanton Morley and Great Witchingham, of the yerely valewe of fortie pounds." Under the will, again, he benefited, on attaining his majority, to the extent of twelve acres and a messuage in Swanton Morley and eight acres in Hingham. Of the three sons Edward would thus seem to have fared the worst, the lion's share of the estate, so far as we know it, falling to Henry. To what extent Edward profited by the other "guifts and benefitts" asserted by those mendacious litigants his half-sisters, is open to serious question; for if Anne Lincoln, the scheming fourth wife, played her cards as cleverly in this matter as she undoubtedly did in the matter of the lands, it is highly probable that her detested stepson found himself little the richer for his father's alleged generosity.

On the whole, old Richard Lincoln, Samuel's paternal grandfather, undoubtedly died possessed of a very respectable estate, and had the bulk of it descended in the ordinary course to his eldest son, the father of our boy-emigrant would have been comparatively well-to-do. As it was, his father's fourth marriage ruined his prospects in life and, by raising up other hands to grasp the property, made of him a comparatively poor man. He acquired little or no additional property, participated in no affairs, figured in few records. Were it not for the solitary action at law into which he was unwillingly dragged, his name would have come down to us only in the pages of a dilapidated and fast-perishing parish register, while the fact of his gentle birth, and the pathetic story of the young mother who bore but did not live to rear him, would have been lost to us forever. Abandoning life's struggle in Febru-

All Saints Church, Swanton Morley, Norfolk

ary, 1620, he was laid to rest on the 11th of that month in Hingham churchyard. So far as can be ascertained, he left no will; yet America at least is indebted to him for a legacy of the best that any man can give. At the time of his death no fewer than three of his sons — Thomas, Daniel, and Samuel — were, as we have already seen, permanently settled in New England. The question whether the sons would ever have emigrated had the father been more prosperous, opens up a wide vista of speculation. The United States perhaps owes her Abraham Lincoln to the circumstance that a lonely Norfolk widower, some hundreds of years ago, saw fit to solace himself with a fourth wife whose avarice — to put it as gallantly as facts permit us to do — was not less conspicuous than her virtue.

Of her little remains to be told. After Richard's decease she lived a widow for the remainder of her days, and died in the year 1636, leaving a will[1] which cannot, unfortunately, now be found. Her two daughters, aided no doubt by the substantial legacies left to them by their father, had already found husbands, — Anne in Robert Gurney, Elizabeth in William Gunthorpe, both cadets of "gentle" Norfolk houses. This we learn from a lawsuit[2] in which Henry Lincoln, their brother, was involved in the year 1641.

As for Henry himself, he had by that time attained to far greater affluence than his half-brother Edward ever enjoyed. His mother had secured for him an advantageous start in life, and although the terms of her will are unknown to us, we may reasonably infer that, as regards her own estate, her favourite son's prosperity was in no wise diminished by her death. Sur-

[1] Consistory Court of Norwich, Register 1637, according to the Calendar of Wills, but no registered copy of the will appears, nor does the file for that year contain the original.

[2] *Chancery Proceedings*, Charles I, L. 1 : 37 — Lincoln *v.* Gurney.

viving her by half an average lifetime, Henry died in 1667, in the sixty-third year of his age. He was buried at Swanton Morley, where already a little congeries of graves marked the last resting-place of his mother, his wife, and his half-brother Richard.

The churchyard at Hingham had also, at this time, its cluster of Lincoln graves, some of them hoary with age, others comparatively recent. Richard Lincoln alone, of all his immediate family, slept his last sleep within the church itself. Without lay the son of his first marriage, possibly one or more of his four wives, and certainly his father and grandfather, both of whom left injunctions in their wills that they should be buried there. The place of their interment is no longer identifiable. It has been calculated that the burying-ground of a populous country parish, such as Hingham then was, is sown over with human remains, in its every part, once in each two hundred years. The ancient dead are there, but no man knoweth the place of their burial. Obliterated by the hands of Time and the Sexton, only the Day can reveal it.

Concerning Robert Lincoln of Hingham, Richard's father, we know little more than his will, drawn on the 14th of January, 1556, and proven on the 29th of the same month,[1] is capable of telling us. That he died a comparatively young man is certain, for Richard, the eldest of five children then "being on lyve," as they used so picturesquely to express it, was still a minor when that untoward event occurred. Much in consequence devolved upon his mother, Margaret Alberye. On her fell the maintenance of the family, the upkeep of the homestead, the oversight and cultivation of the lands, until such time as Richard should come of age, when he was to have the whole property absolutely. This is doubtless the ancestral

[1] Arch. of Norfolk, Book 15 : 137.

estate with part of which he dealt on marrying Elizabeth Remching in or about 1574. How much other land, if any, his father settled upon him before the making of the will, or how much upon his younger brother John, we have no means of ascertaining; but under the will itself Richard got no more, while John's beneficiary interest was confined to the modest sum of five pounds.

For there were others to be thought of, and a dying man, however keen his solicitude for those who are destined to survive him, can do no more than his circumstances permit. Daughter Katherine must have the tenement in Thetford; daughter Agnes, that other tenement in Hingham, known from of old as Portman's. Then — most pathetic eventuality it is possible to conceive — another child, one who would never behold its father's face, had to be provided for. To it, if a son, must go Pixton's, and Pitcher's, and Cooper's, and Broccle's, and divers other lands in Hingham, including "the one rood land at Stumpe Crosse," as from the day of its mother's decease; but, if a daughter, then Richard should again take the whole, from the time indicated, and pay to this his third sister thirty pounds as her child's portion. Here we quarrel with the records. They pique our curiosity, but tell us no more. Nothing more, that is to say, about the little indeterminate stranger so soon expected in the bereaved household; but about the mother herself a fact of much human interest. Left a widow while yet in the very prime of womanhood — enjoying a secure life-interest in a substantial portion of her late husband's estate — it is little cause for wonder that she should have found favour, notwithstanding her "encumbrances," in the eyes of her worthy neighbour, Roger Wright. They accordingly made a match of it — to all appearances a most happy one.

Roger Wright not only regarded his wife's children with

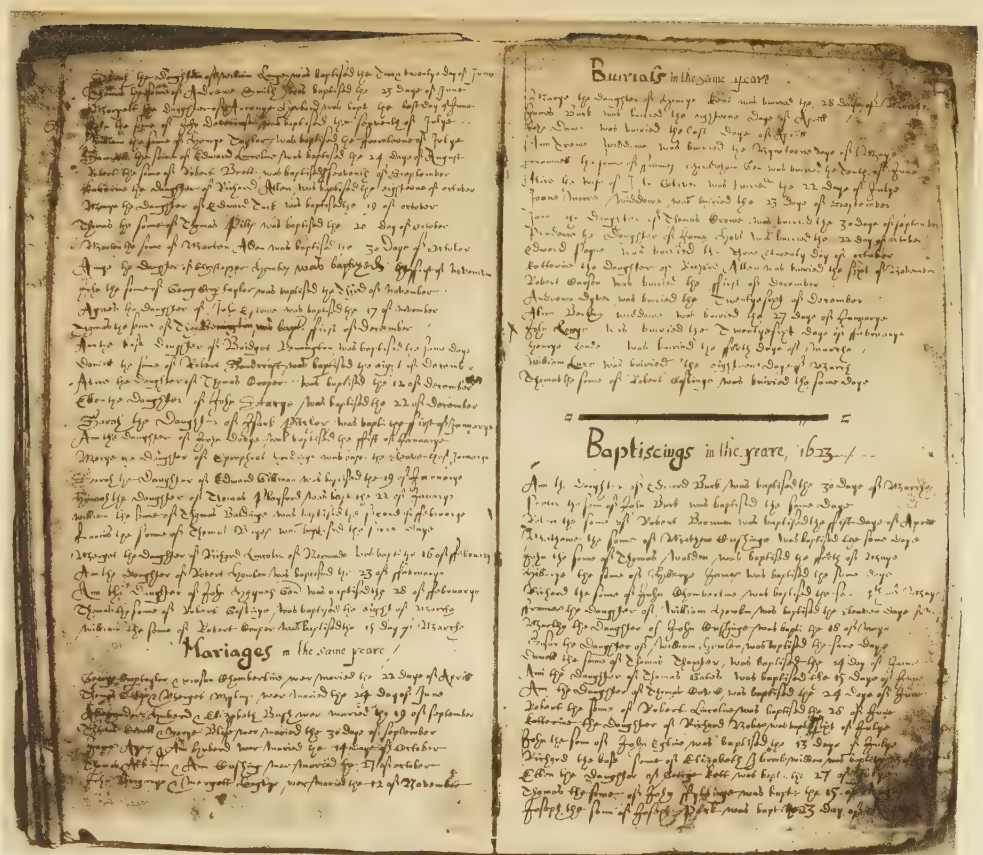
affection, but left them gratifying tokens of it under his will.[1] Richard was clearly first favourite. To him is devised a close of land, and as a special mark of his stepfather's regard he shares the executorship jointly with his mother. This was in February, 1571. How long his mother survived her second husband, or when she died, the records again, with tantalising reticence, abstain from telling us; but the appointment goes to show that Richard, her son, was then of age—a deduction in every way consistent with his marriage to Elizabeth Remching a few years later.

On the 18th of April, 1540, another Robert Lincoln of Hingham made his will,[2] but it, unlike those already quoted, relates only to his personal estate. No land is demised,[3] none mentioned, indeed, except a single close "called Broccles," and this we immediately recognise as part of the property afterwards settled by the second Robert of Hingham, in the year 1556, upon his child then unborn. The will of 1540 is, in fact, the will of that Robert's father, and it ignores the testator's lands because those lands had already been settled, by means of the convenient "surrender to uses" in the Manor Court, in accordance with his wish and intent. In framing this, his last will, he saw no reason to disturb or vary that arrangement. This deduction tallies exactly with the view of the case advanced by Edward Lincoln when, in the Chancery suit of 1621, he declares the lands that descended to *his* father Richard to have been "the *inheritance* of Robert Lincoln, father of the said Richard." Under the actual will Robert got only his father's harness. His interest in the lands was already secure.

[1] Arch. Norfolk, Book 23: 158.

[2] Arch. Norfolk, Book 9: 276.

[3] Up to the reign of Henry VIII, no Englishman could leave his lands by will away from his eldest son. Hence they were rarely mentioned, the eldest son succeeding as a matter of course.



Facsimile of Hingham Parish Register laid open at the year 1622-23

The will of 1540 is noteworthy in another respect. It affords a pretty illustration of one of the most curious customs of the times. In those far-off days it was a by no means uncommon circumstance, although certainly a most confusing one, for two or more children, sons or daughters of the same father, to be called by one and the same christian name. Thus Thomas Brown has two sons named John,—John senior and John junior,—perhaps twins, or children born of different mothers. William Jones, being blessed with triplets, or having three sons by successive wives, dubs all three Richard. They figure out as Richard the elder, Richard the younger, and Richard "the middle." So in the will of 1540 we find a dual Rose,—"my daughters, Rose the elder and Rose the younger." Elizabeth, an elder sister of these girls, became the wife of Hugh Baldwin,[1] from whom were descended the later Baldwins of Hingham.

The mother of these girls was Joan,[2] and she it was who, on the 3d of September, 1543, proved the father's will in the Court of the Archdeacon of Norfolk, the testator being then but recently deceased. His, so far as we at present know, was the first of that little cluster of Lincoln graves in Hingham churchyard, now utterly vanished from human ken. Could we but identify his last resting-place, with what reverence should we not approach the spot; for in this venerable man we have none other than the great-grandsire eight times removed of Abraham Lincoln, sometime President of the United States. The descent on the English side works out in this way:—

[1] See his will, Arch. Norfolk, Book 17: 265.

[2] Probably Cowper, or Cooper. See will in Appendix.

ROBERT LINCOLN of *Hingham*,
died 1543

|

ROBERT LINCOLN of *Hingham*,
eldest son and heir, died
1556

|

RICHARD LINCOLN of *Hingham*,
and *Swanton Morley*, eldest
son and heir, died 1620

|

EDWARD LINCOLN of *Hingham*,
eldest son and heir, died
1640

|

SAMUEL LINCOLN of *Hingham*,
Norfolk, and *Hingham, Mass.*,
youngest son, baptised 24
August, 1622; died 1690;
great-great-great-great-
grandfather of Abraham Lin-
coln, sixteenth President of the
United States.

CHAPTER IV

THE SOCIAL STATUS OF THE LINCOLNS

AT this stage of our story we must pause to consider, as fully as space and the information at our command permit, the question that not inappropriately shapes itself on the reader's lips: "These Lincolns of Hingham, from whom Abraham of the White House was descended — were they people of consequence, or just ordinary, every-day folk?"

The question, it must be frankly admitted at the outset, is one of no little difficulty. Our point of view is so remote, the perspective of the receding scroll of time so indistinct, it is far from easy to determine just how high in the social scale these people stood. Only one thing can we be quite sure of. If they were not very high up, they were certainly not very low down, and their position in a fairly well-defined middle stratum is thus indicated as "Minor Gentry." Let us see, then, what are the conditions, what the ascertained facts, and from them draw our conclusions as logically as we may.

In primeval days, "when Adam delved and Eve span," no one was of gentle, much less of royal birth. But in course of time kings arose. They created nobles, who in turn set up retainers. Of these some rendered personal attendance upon their lords, carrying their shields or armour. To distinguish those so honoured from the ruck of the lord's train, they were designated by various Latin or Gallic terms descriptive of the service they rendered, such as *scutifer*, *armiger*, *escuier*, *esquire*. The original esquire was thus a creation. His younger sons shared his honours, but not in the same degree as his heir. By

birth they were *generosi, gentilshommes, gentlemen*. Ostensibly a gentleman was "a man well born," but apart from this happy accident of birth he could be created by Royal Letters Patent. The esquire, on the other hand, ere long ceased to be a creation. Like the poet, he must be born, not made. Nor could he be "reputed"—save in the case of Justices of the Peace, who were of courtesy styled esquire whilst in commission. It was with the evolution of the gentleman that repute had most to do, and as a consequence new heads constantly sprang into view on this social plane. The reputed gentleman, the pretentious *homo de plebe*, became in fact the social Jack-in-the-box of mediæval, as he is of modern times. Under the genial sunshine of patronage or prosperity he sprang up spontaneously, and provided his "substance" was sufficient to justify his pretensions, few denied, whilst many hastened to concede, the rank he aspired to. Next below the gentleman came the yeoman. By right of birth he was *francus* or freeman, as distinguished from *nativus* or bondsman born. Amongst those who tilled the soil he ranked highest, whilst the title he bore, and bore with justifiable pride, was universally reckoned an honourable addition to his name.

In the first of the above categories may be placed Robert Lincoln of Hellington, sometime contemporary and near neighbour of our Richard of Hingham. In his day he was commonly styled esquire—doubtless for good ancestral reasons. He died in the year 1609, and soon afterwards his widow Joan became the wife of Sir Anthony Gawdy, knight. What relationship, if any, subsisted between this branch of the Lincoln family and that domiciled at Hingham, remains an open question; for in spite of much painstaking research the most that can be said is, that a variety of circumstances seem to point to a kinship of rank, if not of blood, between the two families.

The first Robert of Hingham, he who died in the year 1543,

like his son and namesake who followed him to the grave in 1556, carefully refrained, when making his will, from appending to his name any appellation indicative of social rank. The circumstance, occurring as it does in so precise a document as a last will and testament, is perhaps sufficiently remarkable to justify a suspicion, not to say a belief, that the testators, whilst living the lives of ostensible yeomen, were fully cognizant of their right by descent to higher social distinction.

Richard Lincoln perhaps cherished a similar knowledge; for though in his will he styled himself yeoman, he nevertheless left strict injunctions that he should be buried within the church of Hingham, thus asserting in death the rank that he never, so far as we can ascertain, expressly assumed in life. He had married, it is true, not less than three, perhaps four gentlewomen in his time; but it is difficult to believe that the injunction as to his place of burial was based on that fact rather than on his known lineage. Conversely, it is equally difficult to believe that he could have married such a succession of gentlewomen had he not possessed some well-authenticated title to the rank he espoused.

The social standing of the yeoman who married a gentlewoman had long before Richard Lincoln's time been a bone of contention between the two classes implicated, and although it was generally conceded that the yeoman who thus bettered himself became a gentleman by repute, the face of the higher class was resolutely set against any admission of his claim as of right. He was gentleman only on sufferance.

An instructive and amusing case, relating to this very point, is to be found in the proceedings of that once notorious but now long-since obsolete institution, the Court of Star Chamber.[1] Occurring as far back as the thirty-fourth year of King Henry the Eighth's reign,—the very year, by the way, in which

[1] *Star Chamber Proceedings*, Henry VIII, vol. 3 : 111, 112.

the first Robert Lincoln of Hingham paid the debt of nature, — it originated in a suit brought in the Court of King's Bench at Westminster, by a certain Thomas Warner, against one Richard Barker of Hoo near East Dereham, in the county of Norfolk. Whether purposely or inadvertently, Barker was described in the writ as yeoman. To this he at once took wrathful exception. At the time of the issue of the writ, he declared, "he was gentilman, and soe ever called, appelled and taken." The proceedings against him were accordingly quashed, and the point in dispute — Barker's social status — was remitted for trial to the Assizes at Norwich.

Here a fresh complication arose. Of the jurors who were sworn "to trye the verytye of the yssue," eight were for allowing Barker to "pass" for the gentleman he claimed to be, whilst the remaining four, being themselves gentlemen all, so strenuously opposed this concession that eventually the complacent eight gave way and the whole twelve returned it as their unanimous verdict that plaintiff was "yeoman, and no gentleman." The difference of opinion coming privily to Barker's knowledge, he availed himself of it as a pretext for carrying his case to the Court of Star Chamber, alleging that the jurors, and more particularly the four gentlemen jurors, had rendered a verdict "nothinge regardinge their othe ne [*nor*] the evydence geven and shewed." The discredited jurors thereupon joined issue. Plaintiff, they said, at the former trial "dyd gyve in evydence that he must nedes be a gentylman, for that he had maryed the syster of Sir Walter Luke, knyght." This proof of his status they "lytyll estemed," and that for the most pregnant of reasons. As all the world knew, "maryage with a gentylwoman could not make any man a gentylman." True, the "Heralds at Armes of thys Realme had graunted and gyven vnto hym [Barker] armes, that ys to saye, a hunde [*hound*] barkynge"; but although such a cognizance "myght

perchaunce brynge to remembraunce the name of Barker," yet in their humble opinion a dead dog in no wise proved the plaintiff to be a live lion. If the Heralds, moreover, had the power thus to make him gentleman, why did not they, whilst they were about the business, "make hym esquier"? His claim to the one was as good as to the other. A certain well-known fact, moreover, was in itself fatal to his pretension. Barker of Hoo a gentleman! Odzooks! his father "dyd gayne more in one yere by hys vnfeyned mystere" or craft than he, this upstart Barker, had done "in halfe his lyff by hys vsurpyd name of gentylman." For it was matter of common knowledge the countryside over, not only that his father "bye all the tyme of hys lyff exersysed the mysterye or occupaycon of a turner of belles and maker of treen dyshes, ladelles, and pott lyddes," but also "that none of hys auncestoures or uncles, brytherne or kynsfolkes, albeyett they were ryght honest pore folkes, ever enterprysed the name or degree of gentylman," but were "contentyd to be taken and reputed of the comon pore sorte." In face of which caustic and witty indictment we may well believe that Barker forever after ranked as "yeoman, and no gentleman."

No; as the world went then, and as Barker learned to his cost, gentlemen were not to be evolved from such base material as went to the making of bells or pot-lids. Nevertheless it was a common enough occurrence for gentlemen born, who through no fault of their own had come down in the world, or who were blessed with large families and small estates, to condescend in the persons of their sons, and more especially in the persons of their younger sons, to crafts of low degree. Nicholas Colt of Shimpling, in the county of Norfolk, clerk in holy orders, did as much in the year of grace 1613. He was parson of the parish; yet he thought it not beneath the dignity of his name or office to apprentice his son to the art and mystery of

shipbuilding. Many other gentlemen, of similar or better position, shared his opinions and followed in his footsteps. Hence the fact that both Thomas and Samuel Lincoln, eldest and youngest sons of Edward of Hingham, were in their youth apprenticed to the weaving, by no means stamps the father as other than a gentleman. To argue in sequence that he could boast no origin, that his family ranked as "no class," would be to argue wide of the mark. Edward Lincoln, thanks to his third stepmother, was poor; but he must not on that account be relegated to the category of those who, in the parlance of his and earlier times, are so picturesquely described as "the common pore sorte." The absence of riches neither impoverished his blood nor vitiated his birth. It merely prevented his maintaining the position both entitled him to. His was the lot of the blood-horse broken to the plough.

His brother Henry, on the contrary, not only assumed the rank his birth conferred upon him, but maintained it throughout his life. As early as 1633 he is described, in a document suitable to be produced as evidence in a court of law,[1] as "Henry Lincoln, gent" — an appellation which, recurring as it does in numerous other documents relating to the man, without doubt correctly defines his recognised social position.

Waiving, therefore, any remoter ancestral claim which the Lincolns of Hingham may have had to gentility, it is evident that, in the later generations under review at any rate, they were ostensible yeomen with a dominant strain of gentle blood in their veins.

[1] Feet of Fines, Norfolk: M. 8 Car. I. Fine between Francis Neave, Esq., pltf., and Henry Lincoln, gent., and Anne Lincoln, widow, defts.

CHAPTER V

CARBROOKE AND THE REMCHINGS

EDWARD LINCOLN of Hingham, it will be recalled, was on his mother's side a Remching — a name at that time, as now, of exceeding rarity in England, being practically unknown except in East Anglia. Undoubtedly alien, and probably Flemish in its origin, the exact period at which it made its appearance in Eastern England is altogether uncertain. In all likelihood it had been so domiciled for some generations before Richard Lincoln led Elizabeth Remching to the altar; certainly long enough for the family to which she belonged to have acquired both wealth and position. The earliest known occurrence of the name in English records is nevertheless comparatively modern. It is found in the parish register of a small country village, lying some four and a half miles to the west of Hingham, called Carbrooke. Here, according to that register, Anne, the second daughter of Richard Remching, was baptised on the 23d day of September, 1549. The baptism of Elizabeth, his eldest daughter, does not appear.

The village of Carbrooke is not without its historical associations. A Preceptory of Knights Templars was founded here by Roger, Earl of Clare, prior to 1173. In that year he died, and his widowed countess, Maud, as an act of piety donated the foundation, together with its entire endowment of lands and vassals, to the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem. Thenceforth it was called the Commandery of Carbrooke — under which name its memory still survives. Closely adjoining it, in those days, there stood a chapel, dedi-

cated to St. John the Baptist. Both lay to the south of the present church, on the site roughly indicated by the foreground of the illustration; and both, like the old Manor House where the Remchings lived, have long since totally disappeared. The present church of Carbrooke boasts no great antiquity. It dates from the early years of the sixth Henry's reign; but in it large portions of the older buildings doubtless still withstand the ravages of time. In the loft over its north porch some pieces of ancient armour are pointed out to the curious — the last poor relics of the doughty knights who once held sway in Carbrooke.

It was in this church that the children of Richard and Elizabeth Remching were baptised, all except the two eldest — Edward, known in his day as Edward Remching, gentleman, and Elizabeth, who afterwards became the first wife of Richard Lincoln and gave her brother's name to her second son, Edward Lincoln of Hingham, father of the lad who emigrated in 1637. In this church, too, on the 24th of March, 1567, Richard Remching was buried. His will contains no injunction that he should be so interred. The honour was conceded him because of his standing in the parish. He was Lord of the Manor of Carbrooke and the Commandery there.

For the ancient Commandery was no longer the headquarters of a monastic body. Dirge was no longer sung, mass no longer said, the bede-roll of the faithful departed no longer told in ancient church or chapel. Henry the Eighth had changed all that. By a single stroke of the royal pen the ancient foundation had been "dissolved" — the hospitallers driven forth, unfrocked and beggared, the rich lands confiscated, the opulent revenues diverted to swell the coffers of the King. From him it passed — no doubt for a weighty consideration — to Thomas Southwell of Wood Rising, esquire; and he, about the year 1545, demised it, together with all its

rights and members, to Richard Remching. The tenure was of the nature of leasehold, and on that basis the Remchings, father and son, held it for some forty-two years.[1]

Richard Remching, Lord of the Manor of Carbrooke, must have been cut off in the very prime of life, for his widow Elizabeth survived him twenty-eight years, and of his seven children the only one who could have been of age at the time of his death was his eldest son, Edward. This we gather from the terms of his will,[2] under which each child receives a legacy of from twenty to thirty pounds in money — Edward at the age of twenty-two, the others at full age or marriage. His daughter Elizabeth's was twenty pounds — a sum ample to provide handsomely for her "bride-cart," or wedding outfit.

In addition to the Manor and Commandery of Carbrooke, the lease of which had recently been renewed for a further term of years, Richard Remching left an estate comprising at least three hundred and forty-four acres of land, an annual rent-charge of twenty shillings, and liberty of faldage[3] for six hundred sheep in Carbrooke and the adjacent parishes.[4] To all this property, with certain probable reservations and exceptions in favour of his mother and brothers, Edward Remching succeeded on coming of age. Soon after that event he married, and for the remainder of the Carbrooke lease occupied the lands and Manor House there, his widowed mother residing with him. In 1593, shortly after the Carbrooke lease expired, he sold the remaining property and removed to the neighbouring town of Thetford, where, dying in the year

[1] *Chancery Proceedings*, Eliz., P. 8 : 50. Paget and another *v.* Elizabeth Remching, widow.

[2] Consistory Court of Norwich, Reg. 1566–67, folio 278.

[3] A right reserved by the Lord of the Manor to set up folds for his sheep in the fields of his tenants.

[4] Feet of Fines, Norfolk: M. 35–36 Eliz. Fine between Thomas May, pltf., and Edward Rymshinge, gent., and Elizabeth his wife, defts.

1619, he was buried in St. Cuthbert's Church.[1] As a man of acknowledged substance, he had been made one of the trustees under the marriage settlement of Richard Lincoln, his brother-in-law.

Of Richard Remching, junior, Edward's youngest brother but one, we catch a cursory but entertaining glimpse in that lively panorama of the ages, the official Proceedings in Chancery, *anno* 1593.[2] The period, as all the world knows, was one of ruffs, and in the preparation of ruffs much ingenuity and starch were employed. Queen Elizabeth, with an eye to the augmenting of her revenues, granted and sold to Richard Young of London, esquire, exclusive "lycence to make or bringe into this realme of England, and the dominions of the same, all kyndes of starche for the space of seaven yeres." This right Young sublet—to one Christopher Abdy of London, grocer, amongst others. Abdy, being short of capital for the venture, took to partner one Bowry, who, playing the knave, induced Abdy to go bond for him in large sums, and then, payment of his obligations falling due, incontinently left him to face the music of the courts and the terrors of the debtor's prison. Amongst those whom Abdy had good cause to remember on this account was Richard Remching. He sued upon his bond, to the wretched starchmaker's "vtter vndooment."

In all the Remching gallery no figure appeals more forcibly to the imagination than that of Elizabeth Remching, the ancient dame who, surviving her husband by nearly three decades, on the 14th of April, 1595,[3] lay dying in the house of her favourite son-in-law, John Kett, at Wymondham. With the

[1] His will is in the Consistory Court of Norwich, Reg. 1619, folio 240.

[2] *Chancery Proceedings*, Eliz., A. 4 : 60. Abdy *v.* Bowry and others.

[3] The date of her will, here quoted. Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Scott, folio 20.

pride of life she is all but done. The "saye gowne with the velvet cape," the "stuffe gowne that came from London," the "fyne smock late my syster's," the "sylke grogorane kyrtle," the "stammell pettycoate with the redd sylken frynge," —brave and costly apparel, in which she was wont, in days gone by, to cut so stately a figure withal, — are no more for her bedecking. They must now go to others—she, to the inevitable grave. Tearfully her children and grandchildren gather around her. The scrivener with his inkhorn and ready quill is at her bedside, embodying in rapid, formal lines her last behests.

"In the Name of God, Amen! Firste I comend my soule into the hands of God my Maker, and my bodye to be buryed in the churche of the towne of Carbrooke, in the grave wherein my late husband Richard Remchinge was layed. I give to the parishioners of the saide towne of Carbrooke my greate Bible, to remayne there in the churche for ever. I give and bequethe fortie shillinges to be bestowed in making vpp and finishinge a convenient wall and other necessaryes at the Springe called Beckett's Well,[1] beinge at the Abbey Barne Yardes, and next the myll in Wymondham. I give . . ."

With a minuteness of detail and a faithfulness of memory marvellous in one so full of years, the ancient dame recalls her every earthly possession — her plate and linen, her books and apparel, her copper, brass and pewter, her money, debts, furniture — bestowing each, with loving foresight, where it will best serve for use and "remembraunce." Her son-in-law John Kett is to have "the graye nagge he use to ryde on" — a habit perhaps contracted when, courting pretty Mary Remching at the Manor House in Carbrooke, he found himself overtaken by "rafty" Norfolk weather and could not well

[1] Now a mere drain-pipe, projecting from a weed-grown bank.

return home afoot. That was a dozen years ago, and Mary is now the mother of seven daughters, each of whom, over and above some special token of their aged grandparent's regard, receives "a payre of course sheetes, a little prayer booke, and twentie shillinges in monie." And so the long list of benefactions runs on,—this ancient dame had eighteen grandchildren,—a gown to this one, a kirtle to that, a goblet parcel-gilt to a third, to each and all a silver spoon—until the treasures of a lifetime are dispersed and the prescient soul, stripped of earthly dross, hovers in departing. "Are all remembered, Master Scrivener?" "All, lady, save—"

A gesture of dissent, feeble but emphatic, and the husband of her dead daughter Elizabeth Lincoln, together with that dead daughter's son Edward, is passed over in silence, finding no place in her will. Richard Lincoln's repeated matrimonial experiments had met with scant approval at the Carbrooke Manor House.

Notwithstanding the explicit directions to that effect contained in Elizabeth Remching's last will and testament, her mortal remains found no resting-place in her husband's grave within the church of Carbrooke.[1] For reasons inscrutable to us her wishes were disregarded, and her ashes, committed to holy ground at Wymondham, mingled with the ashes of the Ketts.

[1] So, at least, we are obliged to infer from the fact that her burial is not recorded in the register there.

CHAPTER VI

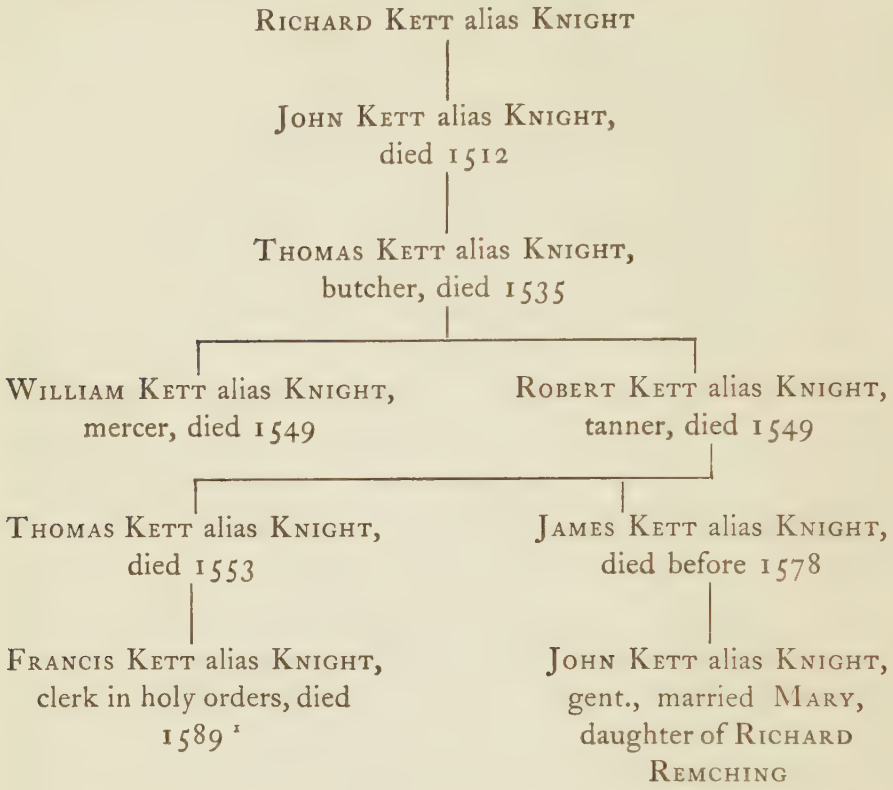
THE KETTS OF WYMONDHAM

THE Ketts! What memories of noble but futile ambitions, of clash of battle, of troubled, tragic days, does not their name recall! Strong men, passing Wymondham church in the latter end of those days, averted their shuddering gaze from the gruesome Monitor dangling there upon the belfry, malodorous and horrible. John Kett had never seen it — it was before his day. Yet not so remote but that he had seen the chains and the ghastly bones in their embrace. In his youth they hung there still, and neither he nor any of his name would ever forget the text they clanked against the lofty stones: "Honour the King! Honour the King!" By what dire straits of blood and sorrow the admonition was inculcated upon the Ketts, the people of Wymondham, and the county at large, we have now to tell.

The Ketts were undeniably of ancient lineage. As Le Chat they found a home in England either with or shortly after the coming of the Conqueror. Later they were called Le Cat, then indifferently Catt or Kett. In the sixteenth century the Ketts of Wymondham bore the additional distinctive name of Knight, though to what circumstance they owed the alias we do not learn. They were armigerous, bearing, it is said: *Or, on a fesse between three leopards' heads erased and cabossed azure, a lion passant argent.* The first of the Wymondham family of whom we possess any certain lineal knowledge is Richard, and him we know only as the father of the first John.[1] From him the line runs down to John Kett who mar-

[1] Wymondham Manor Rolls, Public Record Office, from which, and the Kett wills, the subjoined pedigree, and that to be found in the Appendix, are now for the first time deduced.

ried Mary Remching, youngest sister of Elizabeth (Remching) Lincoln, in this fashion:—


Richard Kett alias Knight
John Kett alias Knight, died 1512
Thomas Kett alias Knight, butcher, died 1535
William Kett alias Knight, mercer, died 1549
Robert Kett alias Knight, tanner, died 1549
Thomas Kett alias Knight, died 1553
James Kett alias Knight, died before 1578
Francis Kett alias Knight, clerk in holy orders, died 1589 [1]
John Kett alias Knight, gent., married Mary, daughter of Richard Remching

The rise to affluence of the Ketts of Wymondham is as remarkable as their temporary fall was sudden and appalling. So far as can be ascertained, neither Richard nor John Kett was a man of exceptional wealth. It was with the coming of Thomas the butcher that the tide of prosperity turned.

The people of the time were exceptionally gross livers. Flesh meat formed an essentially large part of their limited diet. To this rule the great abbey on the hill overlooking Wymondham was no exception. The monks, it is true, enjoyed an annual rent, in kind, of two thousand eels from the

[1] As a matter of fact, he was burned at the stake, in the ditch of Norwich Castle, on the 14th of January, 1589, "for denying the deytye of Christe."

weirs of Hilgay; but eel-pie was for holy-day consumption only. On other days they consumed meat, and consumed it as freely as the inmates of cottage or mansion. Thomas Kett, the shrewd butcher of Damgate Street, Wymondham, catering for these insatiable appetites, found ready favour with friar and abbot. Parcel after parcel of the finest monastic lands passed into his possession. Outside the abbot's domains, with what he drew from the purses of abbot and people, he purchased other lands. His flocks grew apace. As early as 1520 the Court Leet sitting at Wymondham found the fields sadly overburdened with his sheep. That was "in the time of shack" — *i. e.*, in the winter months, when the larger landowners pastured their flocks upon the holdings of the undertenants. So, at the expense of abbot and people, Thomas Kett grew rich and influential. He died, and Robert his fourth son proved himself no laggard in the path of prosperity. Profiting by his father's example, industry, and foresight, and combining in himself the allied lucrative vocations of butcher and tanner, he was speedily in a position to add to his share of the paternal estates the entire Manor of Gunvills,[1] comprising five hundred and forty acres of land, ten messuages, and an annual rent-charge of one hundred shillings. With this acquisition, made in November, 1548, or about a year before Robert Kett's tragic end, the Ketts of Wymondham fell into line with the largest landed proprietors of mid-Norfolk.

With the Ketts there rose into prominence another local family, the Flowerdews of Wymondham and Hethersett. Blood for blood, there was little to choose between them; but the Ketts had drifted into trade, whilst the Flowerdews, keeping themselves unspotted from the world of commerce, had obtained commissions in various capacities under the

[1] Feet of Fines, Norfolk: M. 2 Ed. 6. Fine between Robert Kett, pltf., and Richard Gunvyle, gent., deft.

Crown. From this eminence they looked down upon the Ketts as social inferiors. A tacit rivalry was thus created, highly charged with the elements of danger. On the one side contemptuous arrogance, on the other hot resentment, made for open hostility. The situation did not long hang fire.

The spark destined to ignite the tinder-like relations subsisting between the two rival houses, and to set all Norfolk in a blaze, was supplied by the growing unrest of the people. For they too had their resentments — resentments that ate like a canker into the very heart of the commonweal. The great monastic houses stood empty and forsaken; the employment and trade represented by their upkeep were lost; the lands of prior and abbot, the poor man's readiest helpers and kindliest landlords, were in the grasp of royal favourites, bent, all too often, on extracting the uttermost farthing from their newly acquired possessions. Rents had risen ominously, while the margin of subsistence enjoyed by the common people, if so narrow a margin could be said to be enjoyed, had in consequence contracted almost to vanishing point. Last but not least, the very grazing rights reserved from of old for the cattle of the poor were threatened with summary extinction; for the rich, encroaching boldly upon the common lands of a thousand parishes, consumed all pasturage with their locust-like flocks. Widespread distress prevailed, and nowhere more acutely than in the neighbourhood of the deserted monastic establishments. To these the people had long been accustomed to look for relief. For the first time within the memory of man they now looked in vain.

Such, in the main, were the grievances cherished by the people at large. Rankling in the breasts of the people of Wymondham was a private grievance of their own. As part of the late dissolved abbey, their church — the beloved church of their fathers — was to be wantonly destroyed. Oh! the pity,

the pathos of it! In all haste they petitioned the King, praying that of the royal clemency the sacred edifice might be spared; or, if so much could not be conceded, that at least the bells, lead, and other materials might be granted them as materials with which to build anew. The petition, promoted mainly by the Ketts, proved not altogether abortive. The proposed demolition was countermanded; but John Flowerdew, Sergeant-at-Law, by dint of influence in high quarters obtained leave to pull down the choir and to appropriate the leaden roof to his own use.[1]

As between the arrogant rich, represented by the Flowerdews, and an oppressed and indignant people, represented by the Ketts, matters were now ripe for mischief. The first mutterings of the coming storm were heard on the 6th of July, 1549, although few foresaw the awful nature of the tempest that was so soon to burst upon the startled country.

On that day the annual fair was held at Wymondham, and the country folk, emboldened by their own numbers, and encouraged and incited by rumours of the success that had attended similar demonstrations in other counties, proceeded to carry into effect a long-cherished project. This was none other than the wholesale destruction of the hedges, ditches, and fences with which such men as Flowerdew had enclosed the neighbouring waste lands and commons, to their own aggrandizement and the grievous detriment of their poorer neighbours.

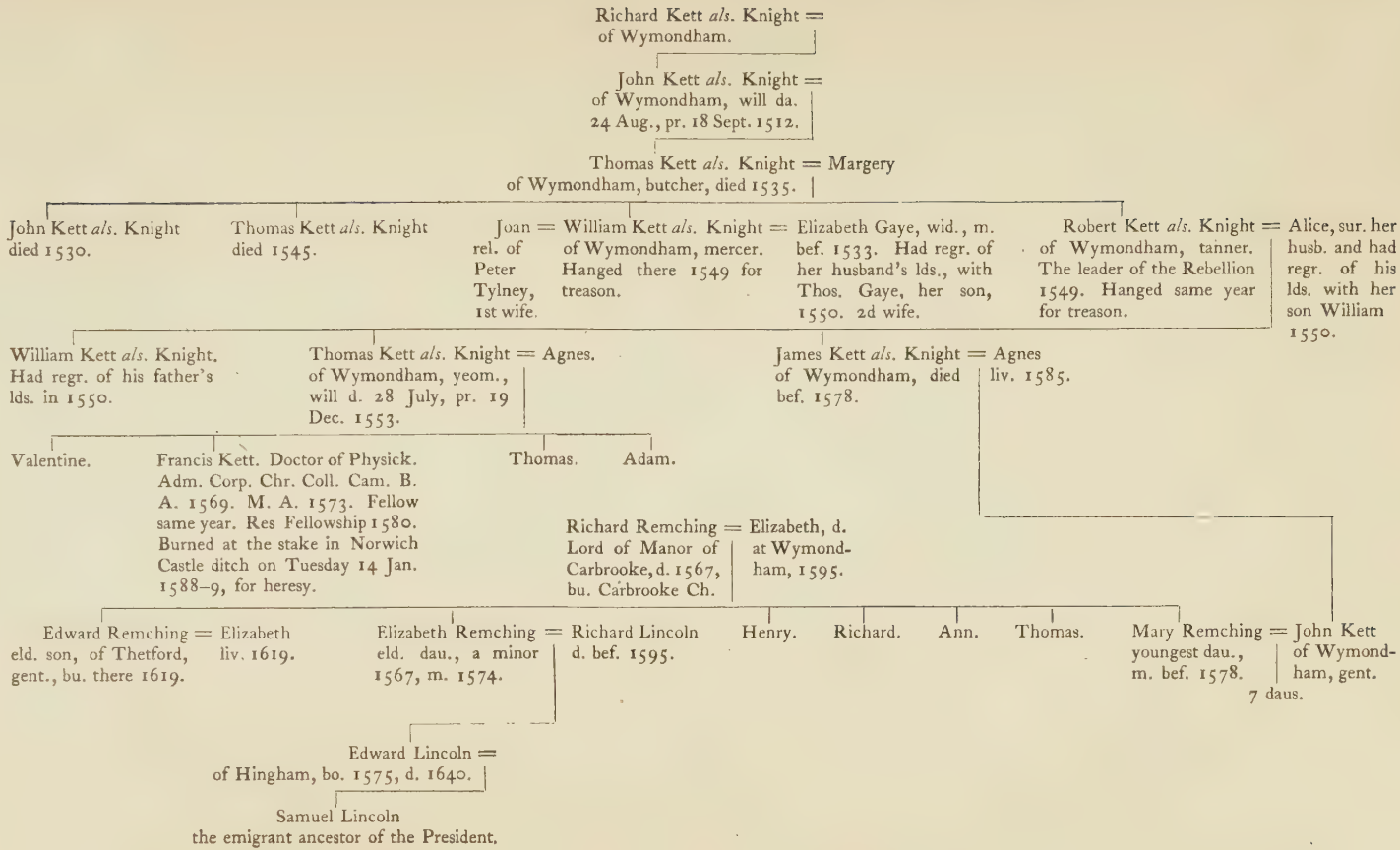
Amongst the first of such enclosures to be laid open that day, by the country folk who thus took their fairing, was one belonging to Flowerdew himself. He, believing the act to

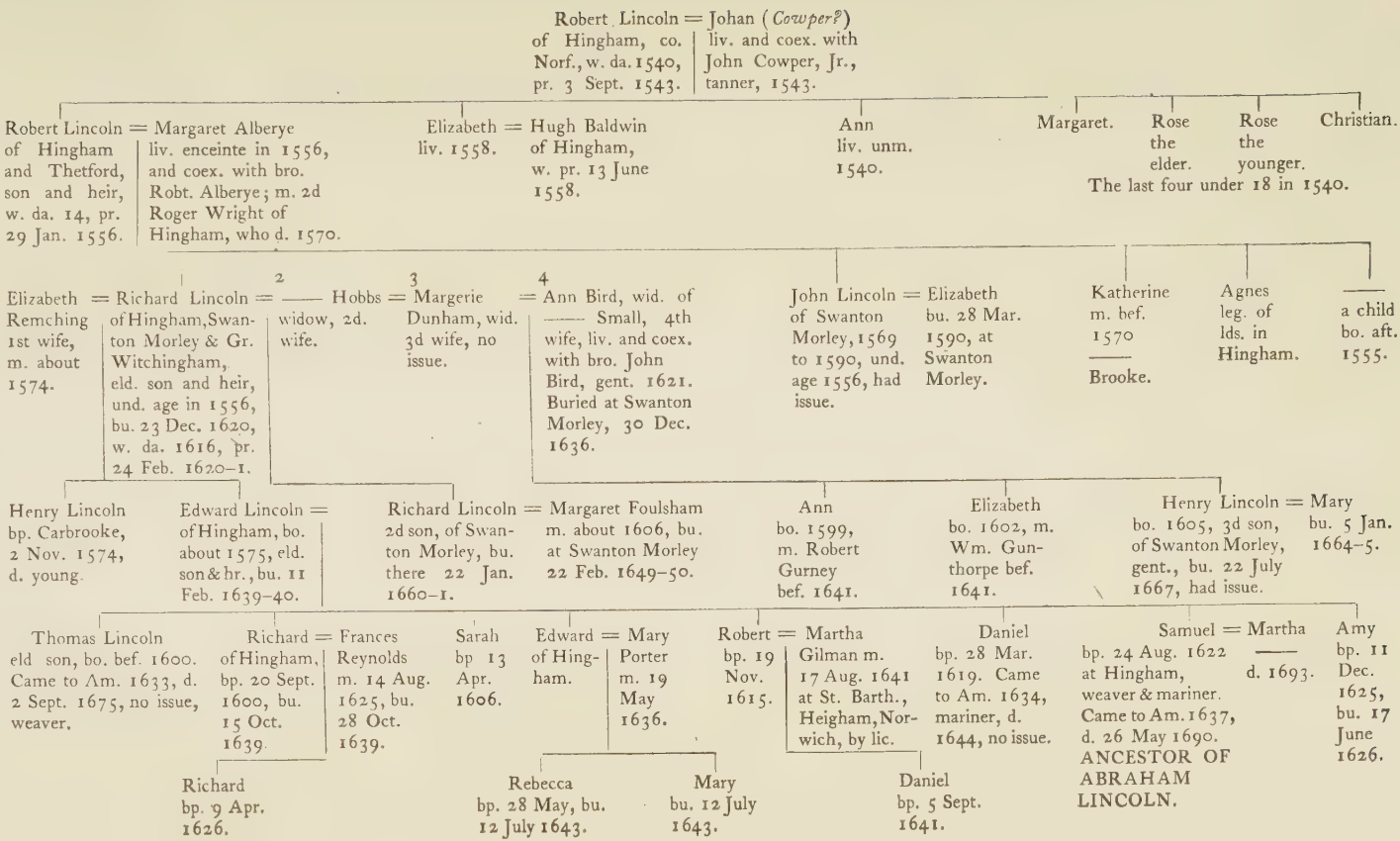
[1] As a matter of fact, Flowerdew, owing to the troubles that so quickly followed, never enjoyed any benefit of the lead, although that circumstance did not become known until as recently as 1834, when, during the restoration of Wymondham church, the plundered metal was found hidden away beneath the floor.

have been instigated by the Ketts, summoned a number of labourers to his aid, distributed money amongst them with generous hand, and bade them repay Robert Kett in his own coin. They cheerfully complied, and Kett's enclosures, although not of the nature of common land, were laid open as widely as the unlawful enclosures of his neighbour. Stung to the quick by the unprovoked insult, and enraged beyond measure by so unwarranted an act of violence, Kett next morning placed himself at the head of a similar band and retaliated upon Flowerdew in kind.

Had Kett only paused here and allowed the outrage and counter-outrage to find their logical sequel in a court of law, all would yet have been well. But he had all unwittingly aroused a fury he could not withstand. The handful of followers whom he had that morning led through the leafy lanes to Hethersett was now become a turbulent mob. "Look you! master," cried they, "two months sithence the King, God keep his Highness! commanded that all unlawful enclosures should be swept away. Have the rich obeyed? Nay! By our Lady of Pity! we, the people whose land they steal and whose faces they grind, will ourselves enforce his Highness' commands as they have done in Kent, and Oxenford, and Devon, and Willshire, and divers other places within the realm. And you, master, shall lead us. We have avenged you upon your enemy — 't is now your turn to do as much for us."

So the clamorous mob — and Kett, yielding to their forceful solicitations, set himself at their head for weal or woe — the avowed champion of his country's laws, the would-be liberator of a long-suffering people.


Richard Kett *als.* Knight = of Wymondham.
John Kett *als.* Knight = of Wymondham, will da. 24 Aug., pr. 18 Sept. 1512.
Thomas Kett *als.* Knight = Margery of Wymondham, butcher, died 1535.
John Kett *als.* Knight died 1530.
Thomas Kett *als.* Knight died 1545.
Joan = rel. of Peter Tylney, 1st wife.
William Kett *als.* Knight = of Wymondham, mercer. Hanged there 1549 for treason.
Elizabeth Gaye, wid., m. bef. 1533. Had regr. of her husband's lds., with Thos. Gaye, her son, 1550. 2d wife.
Robert Kett *als.* Knight = of Wymondham, tanner. The leader of the Rebellion 1549. Hanged same year for treason.
Alice, sur. her husb. and had regr. of his lds. with her son William 1550.
William Kett *als.* Knight. Had regr. of his father's lds. in 1550.
Thomas Kett *als.* Knight = of Wymondham, yeom., will d. 28 July, pr. 19 Dec. 1553.
Agnes.
James Kett *als.* Knight = of Wymondham, died bef. 1578.
Agnes liv. 1585.
Valentine.
Francis Kett. Doctor of Physick. Adm. Corp. Chr. Coll. Cam. B. A. 1569. M. A. 1573. Fellow same year. Res Fellowship 1580. Burned at the stake in Norwich Castle ditch on Tuesday 14 Jan. 1588–9, for heresy.
Thomas.
Adam.
Richard Remching = Lord of Manor of Carbrooke, d. 1567, bu. Carbrooke Ch.
Elizabeth, d. at Wymondham, 1595.
Edward Remching = eld. son, of Thetford, gent., bu. there 1619.
Elizabeth liv. 1619.
Elizabeth Remching = eld. dau., a minor 1567, m. 1574.
Richard Lincoln d. bef. 1595.
Henry.
Richard.
Ann.
Thomas.
Mary Remching = youngest dau., m. bef. 1578.
John Kett of Wymondham, gent.
7 daus.
Edward Lincoln = of Hingham, bo. 1575, d. 1640.
Samuel Lincoln
the emigrant ancestor of the President.


Robert Lincoln of Hingham, co. Norf., w. da. 1540, pr. 3 Sept. 1543. = Johan (Cowper?) liv. and coex. with John Cowper, Jr., tanner, 1543.
Robert Lincoln of Hingham and Thetford, son and heir, w. da. 14, pr. 29 Jan. 1556. = Margaret Alberye liv. enceinte in 1556, and coex. with bro. Robt. Alberye; m. 2d Roger Wright of Hingham, who d. 1570.
Elizabeth liv. 1558. = Hugh Baldwin of Hingham, w. pr. 13 June 1558.
Ann liv. unm. 1540.
Margaret.
Rose the elder.
Rose the younger.
Christian.
The last four under 18 in 1540.
Elizabeth Remching 1st wife, m. about 1574. = Richard Lincoln of Hingham, Swanton Morley & Gr. Witchingham, eld. son and heir, und. age in 1556, bu. 23 Dec. 1620, w. da. 1616, pr. 24 Feb. 1620–1.
2 —— Hobbs widow, 2d. wife. = 3 Margerie Dunham, wid. 3d wife, no issue.
4 = Ann Bird, wid. of —— Small, 4th wife, liv. and coex. with bro. John Bird, gent. 1621. Buried at Swanton Morley, 30 Dec. 1636.
John Lincoln of Swanton Morley, 1569 to 1590, und. age 1556, had issue. = Elizabeth bu. 28 Mar. 1590, at Swanton Morley.
Katherine m. bef. 1570 —— Brooke.
Agnes leg. of lds. in Hingham.
—— a child bo. aft. 1555.
Henry Lincoln bp. Carbrooke, 2 Nov. 1574, d. young.
Edward Lincoln of Hingham, bo. about 1575, eld. son & hr., bu. 11 Feb. 1639–40. =
Richard Lincoln 2d son, of Swanton Morley, bu. there 22 Jan. 1660–1. = Margaret Foulsham m. about 1606, bu. at Swanton Morley 22 Feb. 1649–50.
Ann bo. 1599, m. Robert Gurney bef. 1641.
Elizabeth bo. 1602, m. Wm. Gunthorpe bef. 1641.
Henry Lincoln bo. 1605, 3d son, of Swanton Morley, gent., bu. 22 July 1667, had issue. = Mary bu. 5 Jan. 1664–5.
Thomas Lincoln eld son, bo. bef. 1600. Came to Am. 1633, d. 2 Sept. 1675, no issue, weaver.
Richard of Hingham, bp. 20 Sept. 1600, bu. 15 Oct. 1639. = Frances Reynolds m. 14 Aug. 1625, bu. 28 Oct. 1639.
Richard bp. 9 Apr. 1626.
Sarah bp 13 Apr. 1606.
Edward of Hingham. = Mary Porter m. 19 May 1636.
Rebecca bp. 28 May, bu. 12 July 1643.
Mary bu. 12 July 1643.
Robert bp. 19 Nov. 1615. = Martha Gilman m. 17 Aug. 1641 at St. Barth., Heigham, Norwich, by lic.
Daniel bp. 5 Sept. 1641.
Daniel bp. 28 Mar. 1619. Came to Am. 1634, mariner, d. 1644, no issue.
Samuel bp. 24 Aug. 1622 at Hingham, weaver & mariner. Came to Am. 1637, d. 26 May 1690. ANCESTOR OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN. = Martha —— d. 1693.
Amy bp. 11 Dec. 1625, bu. 17 June 1626.

CHAPTER VII

THE NORFOLK FURIES

FROM Hethersett this tide of men, let loose upon the land through the medium of a private quarrel, rolled on to Norwich, demolishing the obnoxious enclosures as it passed, growing in volume, and strength, and lawlessness in the name of law, with every mile. Kett was joined by his brother William,[1] a prosperous mercer of Wymondham and a man who, although some years his senior, was greatly his inferior in initiative and executive ability. Many of the well-to-do farmers cast in their lot with this novel movement; but the gentry for the most part wisely held aloof.

On the 11th of July the mob, now grown to formidable proportions, crossed the river at picturesque Cringleford and encamped under the walls of Norwich, which they summoned to surrender. With contumely they were refused admittance, the High Sheriff of Norfolk proclaiming them rebels and traitors, and in the King's name commanding them forthwith to disperse to their homes under pain of the direst penalties. The proclamation was greeted with shouts of derision, and the great gathering, angered by the episode, swept round the walls of the terrified city and encamped on Mousehold Heath.

In the meantime Kett had been devoting many hours to thought — and dreams. In those hours there came to him —

[1] Neville, Russell, and other historians of this terrible "commotion time," state that three brothers Kett were implicated. The statement is clearly an exaggeration. All the evidences in the case — the wills, the Wymondham Manor Rolls, and the State Papers — go to show conclusively that Robert and William Kett alone were concerned in the engineering of the movement. As a matter of fact, no third brother was alive at the time.

fateful visitant — a vision of dominion before which the paltry acres filched by the rich dwindled into insignificance. At his feet lay spread a kingdom — one wherein no man was oppressed, no child cried for bread, no law bore unequally or unjustly, no king showed himself a partisan. God but give him grace, and he would sweep away enclosures of another sort than those his ignorant followers were bent on destroying. So his ambition, overleaping the modest bounds he had at first set it, lured him on. But first he must have this city, enthroned on the hills before him. Arms were there in abundance, and powder, corn, and money. He must have the city.

Whether for the assaulting of the city or for the repelling of such attacks as must in the very nature of things be made upon him, he could not have chosen a spot of greater strategic possibilities. The lofty Heath overlooked all Norwich, which lay as it were but a stone's throw beneath its gorse-clad heights. From the ancient chapel chosen as his headquarters — known to this day as "Kett's Castle"[1] — a precipitous hillside fell away to Dussindale, where the Wensum then as now flowed sinuously between the hill and the city wall — on this side low, out of repair, distant from the city's centre and difficult of defence. Behind him, for supplies, lay the fattest lands in Norfolk.

On this spot, beneath a spreading oak named by Kett himself "The Oak of Reformation," he set up his court, exercising freely all the functions of the power he dreamed of. Reinforcements, such as they were, flowed in apace. To hold this growing rabble in check, to direct its restless energies

[1] The ruins of St. Michael's chapel, otherwise "Kett's Castle," stand on the left-hand side as you ascend Gas-Hill to the brow of the Heath, in what is now the garden of the manager of the city gas-works. The chapel anciently stood in Tombland, within the city, whence it was removed to its present site by Herbert de Losinga, Bishop of Norwich, when, founding the monastery and the cathedral, he sought to improve the approach on the west.

View of Norwich Castle

into the channel of his ambitions, was a task more than sufficient even for one of Kett's calibre. Supplies were plentiful, and his lawless followers, waxing fat and unruly, ravaged the countryside for miles around, indulging in wholesale plunder, sacking mansions, haling before their chief all who resisted their exactions. To cool their misdirected ardour, and at the same time to further his own projects, Kett resolved to attack the city without delay. His resolution was both confirmed and quickened by the arrival on the scene of the Marquis of Northampton,[1] a general, according to repute, "better acquainted with the witty than the warlike side of Pallas," "more skilled in leading a measure than a march." At his back the Marquis had about 2500 men; Kett, 20,000.

The first intimation the startled watchers upon the ramparts had of Kett's design was supplied by the emergence from the river of a dripping band who hurled themselves with irresistible fury upon the defences, where these were weakest. The defenders fled, and the invaders, throwing open the portals of Bishop's Gate, admitted their comrades-in-arms. The mayor of Norwich was at that time a loyal worthy named Codd. "To-morrow," cried the jubilant rebels, who bore him no love, "we shall see a Codd's head sold for a penny!" The gibe was premature. On the morrow rebels' heads were to be worth less money. For on arriving at St. Martin's Plain, below the Bishop's palace and opposite the Cow Tower, the invaders came all unexpectedly face to face with the trained bands of the Marquis.

A desperate conflict ensued. Of the rebels, even those who were thrust through, or whose hamstrings were cut asunder

[1] The brother of Queen Catherine Parr. He was called by the young King his "honest uncle" (Baker's *Northamptonshire*, ii, p. 60). His widow, a Swedish gentlewoman, married in 1580 to Sir Thomas Gorges of Wilts., kinsman of the Sir Ferdinando Gorges so well known in connection with his ill-fated colony of Gorgeana, now York, Maine.

by the keen, incessant blades of the city's defenders, are said to have fought till their dying hands could no longer grasp a weapon. Foremost in the bloody fray, "offering himself manfully" for King and country, rode Lord Sheffield, "a noble gentleman and of good service." From nine o'clock in the morning until noon of the same day — Lammas Day, being the 1st of August — the battle raged with varying fortunes. Then an accident turned the scale. Sheffield's horse, planting his foot in a hole, threw his rider heavily, and ere the latter could recover himself a herculean butcher, Faulke by name, rushed upon him and dashed out his brains with a club. Until quite recent years a great S, set in the roadway with cobblestones, marked the spot where this valiant soldier fell.[1]

With the fall of Sheffield, Kett, who had comported himself no less bravely than his antagonist in that sanguinary struggle, was left undisputed master of the city. Master of the city, though not of his own undisciplined hordes. For one awful day Norwich was given over to the uncontrollable passions of the mob, who, intoxicated by dearly bought victory and the contents of many a well-lined cellar, sacked, plundered, and burned with mad impunity.

Old Neville, the none too impartial historian of those terrible days, writing in the year 1575, not inaptly styles them "The Norfolk Furies," and expressly declares that but for an opportune fall of rain, of unexampled heaviness, they must have reduced the entire city to ashes. The providential downpour quenched more than the incendiary fires. It drove the rebels to shelter and "cast a bridle upon their rage." Codd retained his head, and Northampton, slipping away

[1] Let into the wall of an adjoining inn called the "Cupid and Bow" is an inscribed tablet which reads: "Near this place was killed Lord Sheffield in Kett's Rebellion, 1 August, 1549." The tablet is modern.

under cover of the tempest, a drenched and pathetic figure, carried his to London.

In the very flush of victory Kett found himself confronted by a serious dilemma. Rumour had it that the Earl of Warwick, a man the living antithesis of that court ornament on horseback, Northampton, had been chosen to lead a powerful army against him. This city that he held in his grasp was one "of parchment walls." Could he hope to defend so great an area, encompassed only by such walls, against troops seasoned by months of activity in other fields?[1] A thousandfold easier, wiser, to defend the camp at Mousehold. With Kett, to resolve was to do. To Mousehold, after levying generous tribute on the city, he accordingly retired, carrying with him all the great guns and ammunition. He would need them. The Earl, it was confidently reported, had with him fifteen thousand men.[2]

For the present there was nothing to fear. The march of Warwick's men was no such "Nine Daies Wonder" as the feat performed fifty years later by Thomas Kemp, one of Shakespeare's comedians, who came dancing the morris-dance from London to Norwich in nine days' time. For the present there was nothing to fear — but much to be done. Strenuously Kett set himself to prepare for their coming, shrewdly foreseeing that for himself and his adherents the issue was this time to be one of life or death.

[1] They had been employed against rebels in other parts of the country.

[2] Many attempts to mediate between Kett and the King had in the meantime been made — without success. Prominent amongst the intermediaries was Dr. Matthew Parker, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury — himself a Norwich man and the author of *A Defence of the Marriage of Priests*. He had been one of the first of his order to marry, and so beautiful and amiable a woman was his wife that Bishop Ridley, confirmed celibate though he was, once anxiously enquired, when visiting at the worthy doctor's house in Cambridge, "whether she had got a sister like her."

As for the rabble host, swarming upon its human ant-hill, its prevision was less clear than his. A fatal plenty prevailed. Ale flowed in rivers; a fat sheep could be bought for a groat; the parks, the cellars, the poultry-yards of the hated gentry invited easy pillage; the camp abandoned itself to unbridled licence. Three thousand bullocks, twenty thousand sheep, with swans, geese, ducks, and domestic fowls innumerable, went, if report say truly, to feed the daily excesses of this gluttonous mob. "Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow — we conquer!" was the boastful cry on every lip. In every mouth was heard the doggerel prophecy to which all pinned their faith: —

> "The country gnoffes, Hob, Dick, and Hick,
> With clubs and clowted shoon,
> Shall fill the vale of Dussin's dale
> With slaughtered bodies soon."

And now, late in August, winding through the deserted cornfields came Warwick, with his ponderous army, his heavy ordnance, his "barrel of halters" in pickle for such poor fools of rebels as should be deceived by his specious offers of pardon.[1] Kett, his better judgment overridden by the superstition of his infatuated followers, moved down from the heights of Mousehold and entrenched himself in fateful Dussindale, there to await the victory which Heaven seemed to proffer. Nevertheless, an evil omen here befell, presaging disaster. Alice Kett, his wife, was at this time with him. One day, as they descended the hillside from the deserted upper camp, a viper sprang from the hollow of a tree and fastened itself upon her bosom. For the first time since he had set his hand to war, Kett paled before the omen.

On the 25th of August Warwick and the nobles with him took the ancient pledge of battle, kissing swords for death or

[1] So it was commonly reported in the rebel camp.

victory. This again augured ill for Kett and the "country gnoffes with clowted shoon" who thronged the valley beyond the walls.

Events now marched swiftly. The 27th saw Warwick early astir, the rebels in watchful readiness. As the Earl's forces debouched upon the plain through the gates of St. Martin at Oak, Kett drew out to meet them, planting between himself and the enemy, in the very forefront of the battle, a living barricade of fettered gentlemen prisoners, whom he had reserved for this unenviable part in the coming struggle.[1] Perceiving his design, Thomas Drury, one of Warwick's ablest adjutants, swung round and took him in flank, pouring into his serried ranks a deadly fire from arquebuses. Simultaneously the gentlemen prisoners, rending asunder the chain that held them in line, drew aside to right and left, and the Lance Knights, getting home on Kett's front with their thirsty pikes, drove the whole mass of rebels back pell-mell upon their entrenchments. On these, after a brief breathing space, charge after charge was delivered. Slowly but surely, as the August sun climbed higher over the crimsoned valley, the superior discipline and weapons of the royal troops prevailed, until at length the Earl's light horse, thus far held in reserve, rode furiously into the midst of the now disheartened rebels and scattered them like so many frightened sheep. Ere noon that day the ancient prophecy was fulfilled, though not as the rebels read it. Thirty-five hundred of their own dead lay stark in Dussindale.

Defeated of his hopes, Robert Kett yielded to his fears and fled north to Swannington, where, his horse failing him,

[1] John Spencer of Norwich, esquire, was one of the unfortunate prisoners so "sett in the moste daunger of the battayle." A graphic account of his capture by, and his adventures with, that "heyghnous and rancke traytour, Robert Kett," may be read by the curious in the Proceedings of what he calls "the Sterry Chamber," Edw. 6, 1: 74.

he sought refuge in a barn, finding concealment and rest beneath a truss of hay. Late that night his pursuers found him there, and, by Warwick's order, forthwith haled him to London, where he, together with his brother William, was brought to speedy trial. To the indictment, which charged them with "divers treasons and felonies," they pleaded not guilty. They had taken up arms, they said, not against their liege lord the King, but against the tyrant gentry. The plea availed them little. Both were sentenced to be hanged at Tyburn and thereafter to be beheaded, drawn and quartered[1]—a sentence presently varied for a fate still more terrible.

On the 22d of October we find them prisoners in the Tower, William, as the older and less deeply implicated, "goinge at large" there.[2] This concession meant nothing. In the margin of the official list on which their names appear, may be seen, written in the quavering, upright hand of the boy-king, Edward the Sixth, the fatal word: "*Justice.*" Yet a short respite, and on the 7th of December, 1549, Robert, the arch-rebel, was hanged in chains from the battlements of Norwich Castle, while William suffered a like fate on the belfry of Wymondham church.[3] The adder bit deep that day into Alice Kett's bosom.

Strange to say, the fortunes of the Ketts suffered little through the events of those stirring months. Certain lands in the tenure of the rebel leaders, Robert and William Kett, were as a matter of form escheated to the King as Lord of the Manor of Wymondham Abbey, of which they were holden; but no sooner had the forfeiture been carried into effect than the lands were regranted to their heirs[4]—a commendable act

[1] Public Record Office, London: Baga de Secretis, Pouch 17, Bundle 4, where the official record of the trial, hitherto overlooked, may be seen.

[2] State Papers Domestic, Ed. 6, vol. 9: 48: "A Report of the Prysoners beinge in the Tower the xxij of October" (1549).

[3] Wymondham Manor Rolls, 5 Ed. 6.

[4] Wymondham Manor Rolls.

of grace. John Kett of Wymondham, grandson of Robert the rebel and grandnephew of William, was thus in a position to marry a daughter of Richard Remching, Lord of the Manor of Carbrooke — an alliance that brought him into close relationship with the Lincolns of Hingham, since Mary his wife was own sister to Elizabeth Lincoln, first wife of Richard and grandmother of Samuel the emigrant.

The prestige of the family, singularly enough, suffered still less. No lasting stigma appears to have attached to it because two of its members had had the misfortune to run foul of the common hangman. The reason is perhaps not far to seek. The people, the ultimate judges of the unhappy brothers, deemed them guilty of no crime; or, at the worst, only of justifiable crime against those who sought, unjustifiably, to subvert their ancient rights and privileges. They were true patriots, although unfortunate ones. In the hearts of the people, whose cause they espoused, and on whose behalf they died, they lived as a type of that noble order of men who, once in generations of men, dare lift voice and hand in defiance of might that seeks to foist itself upon the weak as right. They were martyrs in that most righteous of causes, the commonweal; prototypes of lesser martyrs who, before another century of years should pass, were to suffer, not death, it is true, but perpetual exile from the land of their fathers and of their birth for convictions cast in the Kett mould.

For many years the chains clanked their harsh admonition, "Honour the King!" against the lofty stones of Norwich Castle and Wymondham belfry. And the people, whilst honouring their sovereign perforce, honoured the Ketts for the love they bore them. The chains rusted and fell away, but the story of those courageous men who suffered death for the people's sake became a household tale, retold for many a year at every Norfolk fireside. Young Samuel Lincoln, like

his father and grandfather before him, heard it time and again in the fifteen years he breathed his native air — heard it until in his heart there took root, we may believe, the seed of that hatred of oppression which, centuries later, was to bear such noble fruit in his lineal descendant, Abraham Lincoln, the Liberator.

Drawing of Seal used by Richard Lincoln in attesting his Will

PART II

THE AMERICAN ANCESTRY

CHAPTER VIII

THE AMERICAN PEDIGREE

SO few of the lay readers for whom this book is particularly written are familiar with the series of brilliant discoveries which have been made during the past half-century among the official records in New England, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Kentucky, casting light on the obscure points and perfecting every link in the chain of evidence, that it has seemed best to reproduce here, in compact and orderly form, all that has been done to this time, and without a clear knowledge and understanding of which the authors' discovery of the English Lineage of Samuel Lincoln would be meaningless and of no value.

SAMUEL LINCOLN, sixth son and seventh child of EDWARD LINCOLN, gentleman, of Hingham, county Norfolk, England, was baptised there 24 August, 1622.[1] He was apprenticed to Francis Lawes, a weaver of Norwich,[2] probably about 1633, and accompanied his master and family to New England in 1637 in the "John and Dorethey" of Ipswich or the "Rose" of Yarmouth.[3]

[1] He is called eighteen in the shipping list of 1637, and seventy-one at his death in 1690, which agree with each other and place his birth at about 1619. The usual time of baptism was, however, at a few days old, and this was probably not an exception.

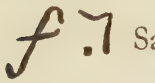
[2] Francis Lawes himself had been admitted to the Freedom of the City of Norwich 24 November, 1617 (Freeman's Rolls), as having been apprentice to Reg: Hoath. He was resident in the parish of St. Mary Coslany in 1633–34 (Norwich Rate Book, p. 65).

[3] "These people went to N. E: with William: Andrewes: of Ipswich Mr. of the: *John: and Dorethey:* of Ipswich and with William Andrewes

He had been preceded to America by his elder brothers, THOMAS and DANIEL, who had settled at Hingham, Mass., a circumstance which probably determined his removal there at the end of his apprenticeship, after "living some time at Salem."[1]

DANIEL LINCOLN died unmarried in 1644, and left his brother Samuel his principal legatee. THOMAS LINCOLN, the other brother, although twice married, left no children and, at his death in 1675, also bequeathed the greater part of his estate to Samuel and his children.

Samuel Lincoln married Martha ——, whose surname has



not yet been discovered,[2] and who died 10 April, 1693. He died 26 May, 1690, aged seventy-one years. They had issue eleven children, of whom eight survived their parents. Of these, however, we will only follow the history of MORDECAI LINCOLN, the fourth son and child, who was born at Hingham, 14 June, 1657.

MORDECAI LINCOLN resided at Hingham until 1700, when he erected "a spacious house" at Boundbrook Bridge in Scituate, and also the Lincoln Mills in the same place.[3] He modestly called himself "blacksmith" in his will, but was a large and wealthy proprietor of iron works, grist and saw mills. The former occupation, as we shall see, became hereditary among his descendants.

his Sone Mr. of the *Rose :* of Yarmouth." Caption of Shipping List, 8 April, 1637; Hotton's Lists, p. 289.

[1] Cushing's MS. *op. cit.*, Lincoln's *History of Hingham.*

[2] The introduction of the name of MORDECAI, heretofore unknown in the Lincoln family, among the children of SAMUEL *may* supply a clue to the identity of the wife MARTHA in the future. It should not be lost sight of by younger genealogists.

[3] Deane's *History of Scituate*, p. 304.

Old Ship Church, Hingham, Mass.

He married, first, SARAH JONES, daughter of ABRAHAM and SARAH (WHITMAN) JONES of Hull, Mass., a marriage noteworthy for its first introduction of the name of ABRAHAM into the Lincoln family, a name afterward to be made so illustrious and which, with MORDECAI, became characteristic of this branch, as, from that time to the present, there has rarely been a generation of their descendants without one or both of them.

SARAH JONES, the first wife, probably died soon after the removal to Scituate; and he married, secondly, MARY GANNETT, a widow, who survived him for many years, dying 19 April, 1745, at the age of seventy-nine.

MORDECAI LINCOLN, like his great-grandfather, RICHARD LINCOLN of Swanton Morley in England,[1] died very suddenly, "of an applopleXy," 8 November, 1727, in the seventy-first year of his age.

His will, dated 3 May, 1727, was proved 27 March, 1728. In it he provides liberally for his widow, Mary, gives to his son Mordecai £110 in bills of credit, to his son Abraham £60 "besides what he hath," to his son Isaac the house he then occupied in Hingham (probably the old homestead of the father), and to his son Jacob his homestead at Scituate, with lands, mills, and other valuables. Makes bequests to the eldest children of his sons Mordecai and Abraham, the two

children of his deceased daughter Elizabeth Cole, the eldest child of his daughter Sarah Tower, Deborah Gannett, his wife's granddaughter, and Mary Gannett, her daughter. He also makes provision for sending three of his grandchildren to college, "should they desire a liberal education." His in-

[1] See English Ancestry, p. 21.

ventory of £3099 14*s.* 8*d.* (a large sum for the period) indicates the affluence of his condition.

Of the six children of Mordecai, the two eldest, Mordecai and Abraham, removed, probably in the first decade of the eighteenth century, to New Jersey, and, later, to Pennsylvania, where we shall follow them.

Isaac Lincoln, the third son, born 24 October, 1691, remained in Hingham, married there twice, and left, at his death in 1771, a very numerous posterity, his two sons having each presented him with thirteen grandchildren.

Sarah, the elder daughter, born 29 July, 1694, married Daniel Tower of Hingham, and died 7 July, 1754, aged sixty.

Elizabeth, the younger daughter, married Ambrose Cole, Jr., of Scituate, 29 December, 1720, and, as her gravestone testifies, died 14 September, 1724, aged twenty-one.

Jacob Lincoln, the youngest child and only son by the second marriage, was baptised 23 May, 1708, at Scituate.[1] He married, first, Mary Holbrook, who died 27 November, 1749, aged thirty-seven years and ten months. She was buried at Cohasset. He married again Susanna ——. By his first wife he had nine children, all but three of whom were baptised at Hingham. There is a tradition that he removed to Lancaster, Mass., "late in life," and his name disappears from the Hingham registers after the baptism of his youngest child by his first wife, 25 November, 1749; but no trace of him is to be found in the Lancaster records.

Abraham Lincoln, the second son of Mordecai and Sarah (Jones) Lincoln of Hingham, Mass., was born there 13 January, 1688–89. He removed, with his elder brother Mordecai, to Monmouth County, New Jersey, and there, 11 February,

[1] The Scituate town records have unfortunately perished. This date is from the First Church register there.

1722, he purchased 240 acres of land in Crosswick, of Safety Boyden, and again, three years later, 15 March, 1725, another 200 acres in the same place, of Abraham Van Horn. These lands he sold, 20 February, 1737, to Thomas Williams.

Like his father and brother, he was an iron founder. He afterward removed to Springfield, Chester County (the part now in Delaware County), Penn., where he died in 1745. His will, dated 15 April, was proved 29 April of that year. He had wife REBECCA ——, who was still living in 1735, but died before him.

ABRAHAM and REBECCA (——) LINCOLN had issue seven children.

I. ABRAHAM LINCOLN, who, by wife ANNE, had three daughters: *viz.* Rebecca, who married, 7 March, 1763, James Carter,[1] merchant, of Philadelphia, and was still living in 1772, but died before 1793; Anne, born 8 August and baptised 23 September, 1753, at Kingssessing, Penn.; and Hester, who died young before 1772. Abraham died after February, 1747.

II. ISAAC LINCOLN, married at Christ Church, Philadelphia, 30 December, 1746, Mary Shute. He was of the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia, and died before 1758. He probably left no issue.

III. REBECCA LINCOLN, married at Christ Church, Philadelphia, 19 September, 1750, Joseph Rush[2] of Philadelphia

[1] Will of James Carter of Abington, gentleman, dated 22 July, proved 15 August, 1795, names eldest daughter Hester, wife of Roland Parry (Exor.), and younger daughter Elizabeth Carter, sister Sarah Ferrill, grandson Carter Parry, brother William. Wife not named, and probably deceased. Witnesses: James Glen and Thomas Livezey. Recorded Philadelphia, Book X, fo. 313.

[2] Son of William and Elizabeth (Hodges) Rush of the well-known Quaker family of that name. William, the father, was son of William, the eldest son of John Rush, commander of a troop of horse in Cromwell's army, who married at Horton in Oxfordshire, England, Susanna Lucus, 8 June, 1648, became a convert to Fox in 1660, and came to Pennsylvania in 1683 with his family. (See *Penn. Mag.*, vol. xvii, p. 325; Alden's *Am. Epitaphs*, vol. i, no. 174.)

(born 3 January, 1719–20, died 20 December, 1798), by whom she had four children. She died and he married, secondly, Elizabeth Hilton, by whom he had ten children.

IV. Jacob Lincoln, born 1725. Of Kingssessing, Philadelphia County. Scythe-maker. He married in Kingssessing, June, 1747, Anne Rambo (born 1725, died 8 February, 1819), by whom he had six children: 1. Catarina, 2. John, 3. Rebecca, 4. Moses, 5. Mary, 6. Jacob; all of whom, with the exception of Moses, were baptised at Kingssessing. He died 5 June, 1769, aged forty-four. His descendants are still living in Eastern Pennsylvania.

V. Sarah Lincoln, probably died young.

VI. John Lincoln, probably born about 1732. Was living, and then under fourteen, in 1745, and of Amity, Philadelphia County, "single man," in 1759.

VII. Mordecai Lincoln, born about May, 1734, baptised at Christ Church, Philadelphia, 3 August, 1735, "aged 15 months." He was living in 1745, but then absent from Pennsylvania.

We will now return to the consideration of the elder line and the direct ancestry of the President.

Mordecai Lincoln, the eldest son of Mordecai and Sarah (Jones) Lincoln, was born at Hingham, Mass., 24 April, 1686. He removed to Monmouth County, New Jersey, with his brother Abraham, probably in the first decade of the eighteenth century, but certainly before 1714.[1] We find him 29 February, 1720, being then of Freehold, acquiring by deed of Richard Salter[2] four hundred acres of land on the Mache-

[1] See will of Capt. John Bowne of Middletown, N. J., in account of Bowne family in Cognate Families, p. 95.

[2] His father-in-law. These grants probably represent his wife's marriage portion.

ponix River[1] in Middlesex County, and six years later, 26 May, 1726, another one hundred acres from the same Richard Salter; but he was then resident in Coventry, Chester County, Penn., where he had entered into a partnership with Samuel Nutt[2] in the business of mining and forging iron — a business which he had learned from his father. He was in fact interested in Coventry as early as 1721, when we find him on the earliest tax list of that place.[3]

This partnership was not a long one, for, 14 December, 1725, he sold for £500 his one-third interest in all "the Mynes and Mineralls, Forges, Buildings, Houses, Lands and Improvements" held under articles of agreement with Samuel Nutt, to William Branson[4] of Philadelphia, merchant, who continued his interest in the business until his death in 1760, having previously vested his four daughters and their children in the property, from whom it passed, between 1778 and 1783, to Rutter and Potts of the Warwick Furnace.

[1] A small stream which rises near English Town, Monmouth County, passes into Middlesex County, running north between Jamesburg and Old Bridge, and empties into South River (a branch of the Raritan). Macheponix is an Indian word meaning "bad bread," *i. e.* poor land.

[2] Samuel Nutt was from Coventry, county Warwick, England, and came to Pennsylvania about 1714. He bought iron ore lands so early as 1717 in Warwick township, and in 1720 in Coventry, and at once began the erection of forges there. See *History of Chester County, Pennsylvania*, p. 344; Acrelius's *History of New Sweden.*

[3] Wrongly entered as Mordecaj *Linerwood*, but corrected next year, 1722, to Lincoln.

[4] William Branson was the son of Nathaniel Branson of Sonning, county Berks, England, shoemaker, who had purchased 1250 acres of land from William Penn, although he never came to reside in America. He conveyed this land by deed, 28 August, 1707, to his son William, who came, early in 1708, in the "Golden Lyon" to Pennsylvania. In 1709, he resided in Philadelphia on the east side of Second Street, being then called joiner, in 1720 shopkeeper, and 1726 merchant. He had acquired, before 1741, over 3400 acres of land in Berks and Chester counties.

[5] The celebrated Franklin Stoves, invented by Dr. Benjamin Franklin, were

In 1727 Mordecai Lincoln, with Benjamin Boone and others, was appointed viewer of Tulpehocken road from the Schuylkill River to Oley. He finally removed to Amity in Philadelphia County, where he died in 1736. He is called "Gent." in his inventory, so we may infer that the iron industry had prospered.

He married twice: first, before 1714,[1] HANNAH, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Bowne) Salter, of Freehold, N. J., by whom he had an only son, JOHN (the ancestor of the President), and five daughters; secondly, MARY ——, whose surname is unknown,[2] by whom he had three children (one of them posthumous), and who, surviving him, became his residuary legatee and executrix. She had married again, before 17 January, 1742, Roger Rogers,[3] as, at that date, she gave power of attorney to her stepson-in-law, William Tallman, to sell for her, as executrix, the one hundred acres left by her husband to his two younger daughters. This sale was consummated 10 May, 1743, to one James Abrahams for £40, and in it she is named as "widow and sole executrix, being now the wife of Rodger Rodgers."[4]

Mordecai Lincoln's will,[5] dated 22 February, 1735–36, "being then sick," was proved 7 June following. By it he left

made at the Warwick Furnace by Robert Grace about 1742, to whom Dr. Franklin had given the model. See *Autobiography of Benjamin Franklin.*

[1] See will of Capt. John Bowne in account of Salter and Bowne families.

[2] Said to have been Robeson by Miss M. J. Roe of Gilbert, Ohio, on authority of MS. of Dr. William H. Egle.

[3] At Gwynned Monthly Meeting, 1/26/1745, it was reported that "Roger Rogers owns the Discipline established amongst us but acknowledged the way too straight for him to walk in," and was therefore disowned, but as this Meeting did not then have authority over Exeter and Amity, this *may not* refer to the husband of Mary Lincoln.—MSS. Gilbert Cope.

[4] Roger Rogers died intestate, and administration was granted to Mary, his relict, 22 December, 1758.

[5] Registered Philadelphia, Book E, p. 370. See Appendix.

to Mordecai, his eldest son by his second wife, half of his land in Amity; to Thomas, the second son of the same wife, the other half, provided that, if the said wife prove with child, the estate was to be divided into three equal portions. She did

so prove, and the posthumous son, Abraham, shared the property with his brothers of the whole blood. John Lincoln, the eldest son and the only one by the first wife, received three hundred of the four hundred acres of his mother's marriage portion, the other one hundred being divided between the two youngest daughters, Anne and Sarah. His friends and neighbours, Jonathan Robeson[1] and George Boone,[2] were made trustees and his wife Mary sole executrix and tutor to the minor children.

Mary Rogers, the widow, was still living 10 June, 1776, when a petition for a sale of property was returned, which was confirmed in April, 1777, and she acted as administratrix of

[1] Jonathan Robeson was third son of Andrew Robeson of Amity township, Philadelphia County. Will of Andrew Robeson, dated 1719–20, proved 27 February, 1719–20 (Registered Philadelphia, Book D, p. 145), mentions lands in Roxborrow and Neversink. Jonathan was born at Philadelphia, 1684, member Pennsylvania Assembly, 1735, owned and worked several iron furnaces in Berks County, removed to New Jersey, 1760, first Judge of Sussex County, and died at Upper Dublin, Penn., in 1766. Andrew, the father, of New Jersey and Sumac Park, Philadelphia, was born in Scotland, 1653. One of the Proprietors of West New Jersey by deed of William Penn in 1676, member of Council of Proprietors there, 1688–93, Justice at Gloucester, 1689, and Surveyor General, 1689 and 1694. In 1676 was of Clonmel, Ireland, but late of London, merchant. One Samuel Robeson in his will, dated 21 September, proved 15 October, 1699, names his cousin Andrew Robeson of West Jersey and uncles Thomas and David Robeson of Scotland. (See *Am. Ancestry*, v, 171, and MSS. Gilbert Cope.)

[2] The earliest connection shown with the family of the intrepid explorer who was afterward to exercise so malign an influence on his posterity.

the estate of her second son, Thomas Lincoln, in June, 1775. She died in 1783, intestate, and her estate was administered 25 March of that year by her eldest son, Mordecai Lincoln.

MORDECAI and HANNAH (SALTER) LINCOLN had issue six children.

I. JOHN LINCOLN, born 3 May, 1711. *Of whom hereafter.*

II. DEBORAH LINCOLN, born January, 1717, buried at Allentown, N. J., 15 May, 1720, aged three years and four months.[1]

III. HANNAH LINCOLN had lands on the Macheponix in New Jersey by deed of gift from her father before 1735. She married JOSEPH MILLARD of Amity, Philadelphia County, before 15 December, 1742, when he joins her in deed of her moiety of her father's gift,[2] to WILLIAM TALLMAN (*vide infra*). She was dead before 1769, when Joseph Millard, then called Esquire, was of Union township.[3] They had children: 1. Mordecai; 2. Joseph; 3. James; and 4. Barbara.

IV. MARY LINCOLN had gift of land jointly with her sister Hannah. She married FRANCIS YARNALL[4] of Amity, cordwainer (born 27 September, 1719), before 10 May, 1743, when

[1] Gravestone still remaining at Allentown.

[2] Trenton Deeds; see Appendix.

[3] Quitclaim deed of John Lincoln of Augusta County, Virginia, and the heirs of his father, Mordecai Lincoln, decd., to Abraham his half-brother. This deed seems never to have been registered; for reference to it I have to thank Miss M. J. Roe of Gilbert, Ohio, a descendant of the Tallmans. See Appendix.

[4] Complaint of his marriage "out of meeting" was made at Exeter Meeting 8 mo. 7th, 1742, and testimony formally made against him 10 mo. 30th of same year (Book A, p. 36). He was son of Peter and Alice (Worrilow) Yarnall of Goshen, Penn. Peter Yarnall, born 20 October, 1690, married 25 April, 1715, at Chester, Alice, daughter of John and Ann (Maris) Worrilow of Edgmont; she was disowned 10 March, 1728–29, and he 16 November, 1730, but certificate for their children to Oley was signed 21 July, 1740. Peter was son of Francis and Hannah (Baker) Yarnall, who, with his brother Philip, came to Pennsylvania about 1684 from Worcestershire, England, and in 1711 was Representative in Provincial Assembly for Chester County. Another son of Francis and Hannah (Baker) Yarnall, *i. e.* Joseph Yarnall, mar-

he joins with her, and William Tallman and Anne his wife, in the sale of the entire tract of one hundred acres of land to Samuel Leonard. They were both living and of Reading in 1769.

V. Anne Lincoln, born 8 March, 1725. Legatee with her sister Sarah of one hundred acres of land in New Jersey. She married, 20 October, 17—,[1] William Tallman[2] of Amity (born 25 March, 1720, died 13 February, 1791[3]), who joins with her and her sister Mary in deed of May, 1743. They removed to Virginia with the Lincolns about 1768, lived on Smith's Run at foot of Massanutten Mountain, Augusta (now Rockingham) County, Virginia, in sight of the Lincoln homestead. They had eleven children, who all died young except a son, Benjamin Tallman of Ohio (born 9 January, 1745, died 4 June, 1820), who married, 9 November, 1764, Dinah Boone[4] (born 10 May, 1749, died 25 July, 1824). Anne Lincoln Tallman died 22 December, ——.[5]

ried 22 September, 1748, at Exeter, Elizabeth Boone, probably widow of Samuel Boone, uncle of Daniel, who had died 6 August, 1745, leaving a widow of that name. MSS. Gilbert Cope, of West Chester, Penn.; see also Smith's *History of Delaware County*, p. 518.

[1] Date obliterated in record.

[2] Son of Benjamin and Patience (Durfee) Tallman of Warwick, R. I., legatee of twenty shillings in will of his father, dated 5 July, 1755, proved 13 August, 1759. Benjamin Tallman, the father, born 28 January, 1684, being son of Peter Tallman of Portsmouth, R. I., by his second wife, Joan Briggs of Taunton, Mass., and who was freeman in Newport, 1655, died 1708, and administration granted to his son Jonathan, 3 May, 1709. Austin's *Gen. Dict. R. I.*, *N. E. Reg.*, vol. xli, p. 157, and Tallman Family Bible, transcribed by Miss M. J. Roe, *ut supra*. See also *Durfee Genealogy* for fuller detail.

[3] The year was obliterated in the record, but is restored by reference, in deed recorded in Berks County, Pennsylvania, to his will as proved in Rockingham County, Virginia, in that year.

[4] Daughter of Benjamin and Susanna Boone, the uncle of Daniel. See account of Boone family in Cognate Families, p. 98.

[5] Year obliterated in record — about 1812.

VI. Sarah Lincoln, born about April, 1727, was a legatee, with her sister Anne, of one hundred acres of land on the Macheponix, which was sold by her brother-in-law, William Tallman, 10 May, 1743, under power of attorney from Mary Rogers, her stepmother and the executrix of their father's will. She married in Quaker Meeting William Boone[1] (born 18 November, 1724, died 1771), her marriage being reported as "orderly" by the Exeter Monthly Meeting, 26 May, 1748. She died 21 April, 1810, aged eighty-three years, two months, and odd days.[2]

MORDECAI and MARY (——) LINCOLN had three children.

VII. Mordecai Lincoln, born 9 May, 1730, legatee of lands in Amity by his father's will. He was taxed in Berks County in 1752, was Quartermaster in Continental Army, and was of Exeter, 10 June, 1776, being named in petition of his mother, Mary Rogers (*vide infra*), on whose estate he afterward administered, 25 March, 1783. He had married in 1755 Mary Webb, by whom he had issue five children, who all settled in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia.[3] After the Revolution he removed to Fayette County, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1812, aged eighty-two, and was buried at Uniontown. Children were: 1. Benjamin, born 29 November, 1756; 2. John, born 28 March, 1758; 3. Ann, born 22 November, 1759, married William Jones; 4. Hannah,[4] born 31 December, 1761; 5. Sarah, born 25 February, 1767.

[1] Son of George and Deborah (Howell) Boone and own cousin of Daniel. See Boone family, p. 98.

[2] Exeter Meeting Records.

[3] On the authority of Miss M. J. Roe of Gilbert, Ohio, from Dr. W. H. Egle of Reading, Penn.

[4] I believe that this child represents the mysterious Hannaniah whom we find in Kentucky in May, 1785, assisting Abraham Lincoln and his son Josiah in the survey of his farm in Jefferson County. Hannaniah himself had

Enoch Lincoln

VIII. Thomas Lincoln, legatee of lands in Amity by his father's will. Taxed at Reading, 1757, and at Exeter, 1759, and was of Manheim, Lancaster County, 1769. He was Representative for Berks in the Pennsylvania General Assembly, 1758. He married Elizabeth ——, by whom he had seven children, all minors at his death in 1775, when, his widow renouncing, administration was granted to his mother, Mary Rogers, 16 June, 1775. Her subsequent petition in Orphans' Court recites, 10 June, 1776, that all were minors and seised of messuage and lands in Exeter "adjoining lands of Mordecai Lincoln." Children were: 1. Hannah;[1] 2. Thomas; 3. Michael, went to Buffalo Valley, Lewisburg, Union County, Penn.; 4. Joseph; 5. Sarah; 6. Mary; 7. Elizabeth.

IX. Abraham Lincoln, posthumous son, born 18 October, 1736. He was taxed as a single man in 1759. Representative for Berks to the Pennsylvania General Assembly, 1782–85, to the State Convention, 1787, and to the State Constitutional Convention, 1790. He married, 10 July, 1760, Anne Boone (born 3 April, 1737, died 4 April, 1807), daughter of James and Mary (Foulke) Boone of Oley.[2] He died at Exeter, 31 March, 1806, aged seventy. Had issue ten children:[3] 1. Mary, born 15 September, 1761; 2. Martha, born 25 January, 1763; 3. Mordecai, born January, 1765,

already, 17 January, 1783, entered 8972½ acres, and 22 April, 1785, there had been surveyed for him 1000 acres more (Boone's Survey Book, 25C84, p. 32 and 26C45). He was said to have afterward joined Boone in his Missouri purchase in 1798 (Nicolay and Hay, vol. i, p. 5). But see note following. J. H. L.

[1] Dr. H. E. Robinson, late President of the Missouri Historical Society, has stated that this Hanna*niah* was a son, served in the Revolution, and was the Hannaniah whom we find with Abraham Lincoln in Kentucky (*Mo. Hist. Review*, vol. i, p. 72). He cites no proof, however, and I incline to believe that the identification above with the eldest child of Mordecai is the correct one. J. H. L.

[2] Uncle of Daniel Boone, who was son of Squire Boone, elder brother of James. See account of the Boone family in Cognate Families, p. 98.

[3] His descendants are still numerous in Pennsylvania.

died 1820, and administration granted 23 November to brothers John and Thomas Lincoln; 4. James, born 5 May, 1767,[1] died 1861; 5. Anne, born 19 April, 1769; 6. Rachel, born 24 March, 1771, died 1775; 7. Phebe, born 22 January, 1773; 8. Anne, born 19 October, 1774; 9. Thomas, born 12 March, 1777, died 1863; 10. John, born 21 October, 1779, died 1864.

We will now return to the consideration of the main line of the President's ancestry.

John Lincoln, the eldest son of Mordecai and Hannah (Salter) Lincoln, born 3 May, 1711,[2] was called "Virginia John" to distinguish him from his first cousin of the same name, the son of Abraham and Rebecca Lincoln. In 1748 he sold the New Jersey lands which had been willed him by his father, being then of Caernarvon, Lancaster County, Penn., weaver.[3] In 1758 he was of Uniontown, but was taxed for lands in Exeter the same year and in Amity in 1759. Before August, 1768,[4] he had removed to Virginia, being then about fifty-seven years of age, and settled in the fertile Shenandoah Valley in Augusta County (the part now in Rockingham County),[5] a few miles north of the present town of Harrisonburg, where he was still surviving in August, 1773,[6]

[1] David J. Lincoln of Birdsboro, Penn., well known as an authority on matters pertaining to the Lincoln family, and who died 10 April, 1886, aged seventy years, was a son of this James Lincoln.

[2] This date on the authority of Miss M. J. Roe, from Dr. W. H. Egle.

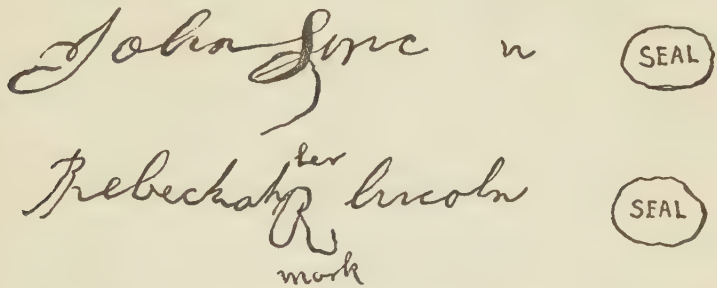
[3] Deed 8 November, 1748, of 300 acres on Cranberry Brook, Middlesex County, N. J., to William Dye for £200. Recorded at Trenton.

[4] Deed 16 August, 1768, from heirs of Robert McKay to John Lincoln of 600 acres on Linvill's Creek, Augusta County, Va., being part of land patented to McKay and others in 1739. Recorded at Staunton, Va.; see Appendix.

[5] Rockingham was set off from Augusta in 1777.

[6] Deeds at Staunton as follows: John Lincoln and Rebecca his wife for 210 acres land, 7 August, 1773, to Abraham Lincoln for 5 shillings, ditto from same

and where he probably died. It was believed by the President, upon "a vague tradition," that his great-grandfather, John Lincoln, was a Quaker.[1] It would appear that such was not the case, nor, except in sporadic instances, were the family.



The intimacy and frequent intermarriages with the Boones and others who were so, sufficiently accounts for this tradition.

Children of JOHN and REBECCA (——[2]) LINCOLN.

I. JOHN LINCOLN, lived and died in Rockingham County, Virginia. He was a surveyor. Married and left issue.

II. THOMAS LINCOLN, removed to Kentucky near Lexington and died there. His children removed to Missouri.

III. ABRAHAM LINCOLN, born 16 July, 1739. *Of whom hereafter.*

IV. ISAAC LINCOLN, removed to Tennessee and settled on the Holston River at Watauga. Married and had issue.[3]

V. JACOB LINCOLN, remained in Virginia. Lieutenant in Continental Army. He married and had issue:—

1. Abraham of Linvill's Creek, married Polly Horman and

to Isaac Lincoln, 215 acres, same consideration, 11 August, deed of lease and release from same to Abraham Lincoln, 12 August, and ditto to Isaac Lincoln from same on same date. See Appendix.

[1] Hon. Solomon Lincoln in *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, October, 1865, vol. xix, p. 357.

[2] Family tradition has assigned the name of MOORE to this wife. The initial "R" given her by some writers was only her "mark." See facsimile.

[3] In 1854 Abraham Lincoln corresponded with Jesse Lincoln, son of Isaac, then of Tennessee. See letter 1 April, 1854, in *Complete Works*, vol. i, p. 177, edited by Nicolay and Hay.

had three daughters: *Amanda*, married John Brock; *Elizabeth*, married, first, Dr. —— Maupin and, second, Hon. John D. Pennypacker; *Rebecca*, married Dr. —— Chapman. 2. Jacob, of Linvill's Creek, married Nancy Lineberger and had *John; David; Jacob B.*[1] of Nelson County, Virginia; *Dorcas*, married —— Prense of Page County; and perhaps others. 3. David of Lacey's Spring,[2] married —— Horman and had *Franklin*, *Jacob*, *Abraham*, and perhaps others. 4. Elizabeth, married Joseph Chrisman, who removed to Lafayette, Mo. 5. Abigail, married Joseph Coffman of Dayton, Va. 6. A daughter who married John Strayer of New Market, Va. 7. A daughter who married —— Evans of Page County. 8. A daughter who married —— Dyer of Pendleton County. Jacob Lincoln, the father, served as a lieutenant in the Continental Army and died in Rockingham County, Virginia.

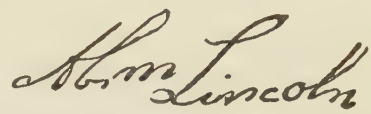
Abraham Lincoln, third son of John and Rebecca (——) Lincoln, was born in Pennsylvania, 16 July, 1739,[3]

[1] The descendants of Jacob Lincoln are given on the authority of Mrs. Jacob B. Lincoln of Tye River, Nelson County, Virginia, widow of Jacob B. and granddaughter of Dr. Maupin and Elizabeth Lincoln, daughter of Abraham of Linvill's Creek.

[2] With whom President Lincoln corresponded in 1848, when a member of Congress, on the subject of his family. See letter 2 April, 1848, in Nicolay and Hay, *Complete Works*, vol. i, p. 117.

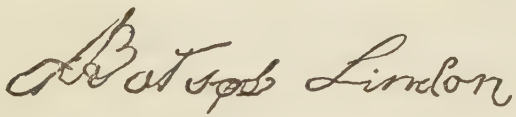
[3] The authority for this date, as well as those of the births of the three sons of Abraham, is an article on the Lincoln Family which was published in a paper entitled *The Sunny South*, printed at Atlanta, Ga., in 1888, and the exact dates in which bear every appearance of having been taken from some treasured family record, and are therefore entitled to some credence in spite of the fact that the author wrongly locates the family in Botetourt County, Virginia, over 100 miles to the south of the actual location, and which county had not, at that period, been set off from Augusta. It is, most unfortunately, now impossible to identify the writer of this article, for calling attention to which we have to thank Mrs. Caroline Hanks Hitchcock of Cambridge, Mass., who has done so much to aid our labours.

and accompanied his father to Virginia as a young man. He had a grant of 210 acres of land from him, 12 August, 1773, on Linvill's Creek in Augusta (now Rockingham) County. He was a captain of Virginia Militia in the Revolution[1] and seems to have been prosperous, but the restless fever of the pioneer was in his veins, and, incited by the narratives of his kinsman, DANIEL BOONE, he sold his patrimony in the Shenandoah Valley in 1780, to follow the fortunes of the explorer into the wilds of Kentucky.



He married, first, MARY SHIPLEY,[2] daughter of ROBERT and SARAH SHIPLEY of Lunenburg County, Virginia, the mother of his elder children; she died in Virginia at some time previous to 1779.

His second wife, BATHSHEBA HERRING,[3] daughter of LEONARD HERRING of Bridgewater, now in Rockingham County,



Virginia, was left behind when Abraham made his first venture into the wilderness in 1780. Indeed it seems open to doubt if she ever crossed the mountains into Kentucky.

[1] His name so appears in a court-martial held at Staunton, 1776 (Husting Court Records), which he signs as Abraham Linkhorn.

[2] The first authority for the Shipley connection was Hon. J. L. Nall of Missouri, the great-grandson of Abraham Lincoln by his youngest daughter, Nancy Lincoln Brumfield. This has since been amply corroborated from both family and outside sources. See Shipley genealogy in Cognate Families, p. 105; Nicolay and Hay, vol. i, p. 5, note.

[3] For the first clue to the hitherto unsuspected identity of Bathsheba Herring I have to thank my valued friend and correspondent, Major George Chrisman of Harrisonburg, Va., a venerable and respected citizen of that place and himself a sharer in the blood of the Herring family. See Herring genealogy in Cognate Families, p. 108. J. H. L.

Until very recently it had been believed that Mary Shipley, the first wife, was the mother of all of Abraham's children, but the consideration of the following facts will show convincing evidence to the contrary.

Thomas Lincoln, the youngest son and probably youngest child of Abraham, was born 20 January, 1780.[1] The 18th of February following Abraham Lincoln and "Bershaba"[2] his wife deeded 250 acres of land[3] to one Michael Shanks for £5000, and this was recorded 17 June following, but without the privy examination and renunciation of dower by the wife who, with an infant less than one month old, had been unable to travel twelve miles over the rough road which separated the Lincoln home from the County Court House. Her inability seems to have continued, for, nineteen months later, 8 September, 1781, a commission was issued for her examination, "she being then unable to travel to the County Court," and this was executed on the 24th of the same month and returned into court the same day.[4]

Meanwhile Abraham Lincoln had gone into Kentucky, perhaps not his first journey over the perilous Wilderness Road,[5] and, 4 March, 1780, paid into the Land Office there

[1] *Ut supra. Sunny South.*

[2] So first written in the deed, afterward *Basheba* and, in the commission, *Barbara*. She signs as *Batsab*. See facsimile and full copy of deed in Appendix.

[3] Being the 210 acres given him by his father, 12 August, 1773, and another tract of 40 acres which had been deeded to him by Tunis Vanpelt, Thomas Bryan, and Hatton Muncey. See deed in Appendix.

[4] Publicity was first given to this most valuable document by the late Judge John T. Harris of Harrisonburg in *Century Magazine*, vol. xxxiii, p. 810; but its full significance seems never to have been appreciated, and the later historians and biographers of the President have continued to record Mary Shipley as his grandmother. See Appendix, p. 187.

[5] See Speed's *Wilderness Road*, published by the Filson Club, Louisville, Ky., 1900.

£160 of the £5000 received for his patrimony, for a warrant of 400 acres of land in Jefferson County.[1]

Prior to this, however, Boone's Survey Book[2] shows an entry in July, 1776, of 1000 acres of land to "Lincoln"[3] and which we may well believe records a "stake" planted for his friend and kinsman on one of the explorer's early trips into the wilderness. As we have already seen, on Lincoln's arrival in Kentucky on what was probably his first scouting trip to the new land, he had promptly entered 400 acres on which he subsequently settled and erected his cabin; a few days later, 7 June, 1780, he took up 800 acres more on the Green River,[4] and again (after his return with his family), 11 December, 1782, another 500[5] acres and, at a subsequent but indeterminate date, yet another 500,[6] one of which last was probably identical with the 500-acre tract in Campbell County (near the present site of the city of Cincinnati), but which was not surveyed until 27 September, 1798, and patented 30 June, 1799, long subsequent to his death[7]—in all some 3200 acres, a goodly domain of the finest farming land in the world, which, had all prospered, would have placed his descendants among the first in wealth and position in their community as the wilderness crystallised into an infant state. But, at least for

[1] See facsimile from original in possession of Col. Reuben T. Durrett of Louisville (Nicolay and Hay, vol. i, p. 8).

[2] Now in the Lyman C. Draper MSS. in the Library of the State Hist. Soc. of Wisconsin. For full and careful extracts of the Lincoln entries in this valuable record we are indebted to Miss Annie A. Nunns, Secretary to Dr. Reuben G. Thwaites, Superintendent.

[3] *Op. cit.* 25C. 36 and 25C. 37: "taken to Richmond . . . Lincoln for warrant of 1000 acres," both probably referring to the same tract.

[4] As per authority of Col. Reuben T. Durrett of Louisville, Ky. See in Nicolay and Hay, vol. i, p. 11.

[5] Boone's Survey Book, 25C. 38.

[6] *Ibid.*, 25C. p. 32.

[7] Nicolay and Hay, *loc. cit.* note 4.

the hapless younger son, the bullet of the savage marauder changed everything.

One morning in the early summer of 1785, going out to his daily task in the fields with his two elder sons and the child Thomas, Abraham Lincoln was shot dead by an Indian from an ambush in the forest. The two young men, aged twenty-one and nineteen respectively, fled — the elder to the cabin and the younger to the nearest stockade, Fort Hughes, leaving the helpless infant of five years to his fate beside his father's body. As the savage stooped to lift the terrified child from the ground, Mordecai, who had secured his rifle, shot the Indian through the heart, and little Thomas, thus released, escaped to the cabin, where his brother held the enemy at bay until Josiah returned from the fort with assistance, and the assailants fled.

The date of Abraham Lincoln's murder has been variously given by historians as "soon after 1780" to 1788 and, by the President himself, from the family tradition, as 1784. A little scrutiny will enable us to give a close approximation to the truth. The Certificate of the survey of the Jefferson County tract of 400 acres, on which he settled and where he met his death, dated 7 May, 1785, has been frequently quoted and even printed in facsimile,[1] but seems to have been generally misread and misunderstood. This important document shows that, at its date, Abraham Lincoln was still alive and acted as "marker" to the surveyor's deputy, William Shannon, who ran the lines, his second son, Josiah, and one HANNANIAH LINCOLN[2] acting as chainmen. Here we have absolute proof that

[1] Nicolay and Hay, vol. i, p. 14. Recorded Louisville, Book B, p. 60.

[2] Hannaniah Lincoln seems to have been the third son and fourth child of Mordecai Lincoln, half-brother of JOHN LINCOLN (*Virginia John*), being the eldest child of Mordecai the elder by his second wife Mary, and born 31 December, 1761 (but called *Hannah* in the records). This Hannaniah, who would have been Abraham's first cousin if this theory be correct, had already

he was alive in May, 1785, and the probabilities all point to his death as having taken place soon after.[1]

It has been related that the widow, after the murder of her husband, took refuge among the relatives of the Lincolns, who had now begun to settle in the neighbourhood of Beechland in Washington County, some thirty-five miles to the south, where the more dense population made safer residence. This may be true, but it has already been shown that her health was delicate, and the rough journey with a young child over the terrible Wilderness Road and the rude life of the frontier had probably undermined her vitality, and she must have soon succumbed and laid down a cross too heavy for her strength and added one more tragedy to the pathetic price paid for the conquest of the land her grandson was one day destined to rule and save. Certain it is that, from the relinquishment of her dower in September, 1781, she *disappears absolutely* from the records.

Taking advantage of the old English law of primogeniture then in force in Kentucky, the two elder brothers ousted their infant half-brother from all his rights of inheritance in his father's estate, his own mother, Bathsheba, being then almost certainly dead, or we may be sure that he would have been protected at least to the limit of her own dower rights, and the unhappy child was left to the tender mercies of

entered large tracts of land in Kentucky. See notes under Mordecai, son of John, and Thomas his brother, pp. 74, 75.

[1] The writer in the *Sunny South*, already cited (p. 78), states, among his exact data, that Abraham Lincoln was forty-six years of age at his death, which agrees exactly with his birth, 16 July, 1739, as there given. The inventory of his estate (there seem to have been no papers of administration), dated 10 March, 1789, amounted to £68 16*s.* 6*d.* of personal property, comprising two horses, eight neat cattle, two rifles and a shot gun, farm and household implements and, last but not least, the inevitable axe. (See detailed list in Tarbell's *History*, vol. i, p. 4, from original in possession of Col. R. T. Durrett.)

strangers in a wilderness swarming with savage beasts and still more savage men.

Children of ABRAHAM and MARY (SHIPLEY) LINCOLN.

I. Mordecai Lincoln, born 1764.[1] If this date is correct, he would have been twenty-one years of age at his father's death, when he avenged him on his savage murderer. By the law of primogeniture he succeeded to all of the landed estate, and with his brother seems to have sequestered the personal property as well. He was a prosperous farmer, a man of mark and influence in his day, sheriff of his county,[2] and a Representative in the Kentucky Legislature.[3] He removed to Howard County, Indiana, and, about 1828, to Hancock County, Illinois, where he died in 1830. He was married and left three sons: 1. Abraham; 2. James; and 3. Mordecai.

II. Josiah Lincoln, born 10 July, 1766. He was a farmer in good circumstances for the time.[4] He removed to Harrison County, Indiana, where he died in 1836.[5] He was married and left an only son, Thomas Lincoln, late of Corydon, Harrison County, Ind.[6]

[1] On the authority of the article in the *Sunny South*, already cited. This article states that there were *three* daughters, but the name of the third is not given. She probably died young.

[2] Tarbell's *History*, ed. 1900, p. 5.

[3] So stated by the late Dr. C. C. Graham of Louisville, a gentleman whose authority and veracity are unquestioned. See also Barrett's *Life of Lincoln*, p. 6. There is no mention of his name, however, in any now existing list of the legislators.

[4] "I knew Mordecai and Josiah Lincoln intimately. They were excellent men, plain, moderately educated, candid in their manners and intercourse and looked upon as honorable as any men I have heard of." — Letter of Henry Pirtle, 17 June, 1865. Cited by Herndon, vol. i, p. 7.

[5] His inventory of personal property, amounting to $65.00, is filed (box 49) in the Probate Court of the county for that year. No other papers relating to the estate exist.

[6] A grandson of the name of Mordecai Lincoln is now (1908) resident in

III. Mary Lincoln, married Ralph Crume or Krume of Kentucky.[1]

IV. Nancy Lincoln, married William Brumfield of Kentucky.

Child of ABRAHAM and BATHSHEBA (HERRING) LINCOLN.

V. Thomas Lincoln, born in Rockingham County, Virginia, 20 January, 1780. He married, 12 June, 1806, at Beechland, Ky., Nancy Hanks, daughter of Joseph and Nancy (Shipley) Hanks (born 5 February, 1784), at the house of her aunt Lucy (Shipley), wife of Richard Berry, her guardian, who became surety on the marriage bond, taken out two days earlier.

After two removals in Kentucky the family emigrated to Gentryville, Spencer County, Ind., where he entered a quarter section of land, 18 October, 1817, and where his wife died 5 October, 1818.[2]

He married, secondly, 2 December, 1819, at Elizabethtown, Ky., Sarah, widow of Daniel Johnston,[3] of that place, deceased, and she, surviving him, died 10 April, 1869, at a farm near Charleston, Ill., which had been given her by the President. There was no issue of this marriage.

Milltown, Spencer township, Harrison County. *Ut asserti* Amos Lemmon of Corydon, Ind.

[1] Her grandson, Hon. J. L. Nall of Carthage, Mo., frequently referred to in these pages, has been one of the best oral authorities for the facts of the pedigree.

[2] A stone upon her grave bears the following inscription: "Nancy Hanks Lincoln, Mother of President Lincoln, Died October 5, 1818. Age thirty-five years. Erected by a friend of her martyred son. 1879." (*i. e.* Mr. P. E. Studebaker of South Bend, Ind.) A stately monolithic monument has since been erected close by.

[3] By whom she had had issue three children, John D., Sarah, and Matilda Johnston.

From Indiana they removed in March, 1830, to Illinois, and settled ten miles from Decatur and, finally, to Coles County, where Thomas Lincoln died, 17 January, 1851,[1] aged seventy-three years and eleven days,[2] at Goose Neck Prairie, near Farmington.

Children of THOMAS and NANCY (HANKS) LINCOLN.

I. NANCY LINCOLN (called SARAH after 1819), born about 1807, married, August, 1826, Aaron Grigsby of Spencer County, Indiana, and died in childbed, 20 May, 1828.

II. ABRAHAM LINCOLN, born 12 February, 1809, at Buf-

falo, Hardin (now La Rue) County, Ky. SIXTEENTH PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

III. THOMAS LINCOLN, born after 1813, and died when a few months old.

[1] A monument has been erected to his memory by his grandson, Hon. Robert T. Lincoln.

[2] If the record of his birth is correct as given (see p. 80), he would have been only seventy years, eleven months, and twenty-eight days old; if his age at death was as stated by his son in the family Bible, it would place his birth on 6 January, 1778, a discrepancy of two years and fourteen days.

CHAPTER IX

COGNATE FAMILIES

IN the tracing of a genealogy too little attention is usually paid to the female lines of ascent, from every one of which the inheritor draws, equally with his direct paternity, those bodily and mental characteristics which distinguish him from his fellows. Nothing that contributed to the personality of ABRAHAM LINCOLN can be neglected with safety by the historian, and in the following brief sketches are presented what has been ascertained regarding his distaff lines of derivation in America.

JONES

In the absence of any authentic information regarding the surname and parentage of MARTHA, the wife of SAMUEL LINCOLN, the emigrant, we must commence these accounts of the cognate lines with the ancestry of SARAH JONES, the first wife of MORDECAI LINCOLN, whose gift of the name of ABRAHAM to the Lincoln family, in honour of her father, makes her a noteworthy figure in the pedigree.

This family was represented at Hingham, Mass., by two brothers, ROBERT and THOMAS JONES, who came from the vicinity of Reading in Berkshire, England, in 1636–38. It has not as yet been possible to trace the pedigree in England, but it is suggestive that, at Welford, in Berks, about twenty miles west of Reading, there occurs a family of JHONES of that place, and of London, with whom Abraham was a characteristic prenomen.[1]

[1] See *Visit. Berks.* by Ashmole, 1665–66, in Harl. Soc., vol. lvi, p. 234.

Robert Jones was the first of the two brothers to arrive in America, being a proprietor at Hingham in 1636. He was probably identical with a Robert Joanes who married, at St. Mary's, Reading, 13 June, 1625, Elizabeth Soane. He afterwards seems to have married a widow of the name of Elizabeth Curtis, formerly of Reading, whose maiden name had been Alexander[1] (who died 25 September, 1712), and had children: I. Robert; II. Joseph; III. Sarah, who married —— Belknap; IV. Benjamin the elder, baptised March, 1638; V. Ephraim, baptised 29 July, 1649; VI. John, baptised 17 July, 1652; VII. Elizabeth, baptised August, 1662; and VIII. Benjamin the younger, baptised 27 October, 1666. Robert Jones was a Cornet, and died 17 November, 1691. His will, dated 20 April, 1688, names all the children except Ephraim, who probably died young.

Thomas Jones, the brother of Robert, was of Hingham, and proprietor there in 1638. He came from Caversham, county Oxon. (directly opposite Reading on the east bank of the Thames), and may have been identical with the Thomas baptised at St. Mary's, Reading, 1 December, 1599,[2] although his age of thirty-six in the Shipping List of 1638[3] would have placed his birth in 1602.[4] He had four children born in England and under ten years of age at his emigration. His first wife, Ann, accompanied him to America, and was prob-

[1] His daughters-in-law Elizabeth and Jane Curtis gave him power of attorney, 4 (10) 1646, to collect legacies from their grandmother, Jane Alexander, late of Reading, county Oxon. (*sic*). See Aspenwall, p. 41. Jane Curtis afterward married Thomas Collier of Hull before 21 December, 1649 (*op. cit.*, p. 240).

[2] In this register, which dates from 1558, the names of the parents are omitted in all cases before 1600.

[3] Drake's *Founders of New England*, p. 59; and *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, vol. ii, p. 109. In both cases the name of the town of Caversham (written Cau'sham) has been misread as Gowsham and Gonsham.

[4] These lists, as well as statements and depositions, are, however, notoriously incorrect, and to be relied upon only when buttressed with other evidence.

ably the mother of most, if not all, of his children. He married a second time ELIZABETH ——, who survived him and was called "mother-in-law" by his sons Abraham, Thomas, and Ephraim.

In 1657 he and his son ABRAHAM were proprietors at Hull. He afterwards removed to Manchester, of which place he was a resident at his death, which took place in 1680 at Hull. His inventory, taken in March, 1680–81, is filed at Ipswich. His children were: I. Abraham; II. John; III. Ephraim; IV. Sarah, married to —— Chamberlain; V. Hannah, married to —— Goding; VI. Thomas, baptised 29 March, 1640; and VII. Mary, baptised 28 May, 1643, at Hingham.

ABRAHAM JONES, the eldest son of Thomas and Ann Jones, was born in England and came with his parents to America in the "Confidence" of London, sailing from Southampton 24 April, 1638. He was a proprietor at Hull in 1657, and 3 May, 1658, sold lands there, which had been given him by his father, to Daniel Cushing.[1] He resided at Hull during his whole life. He married, probably about 1653,[2] SARAH WHITMAN (died 11 June, 1718), eldest child of JOHN WHITMAN[3] by his wife Ruth —— of Weymouth, Mass. He died 1717, his will, dated 8 January, 1716–17, being proved 4

[1] *Suffolk Deeds*, iv, 129.

[2] Said by Sewall to have lived in wedlock sixty-five years. See Farnam's *Whitman Genealogy*.

[3] John Whitman is said to have come from Holt, county Norfolk, before 1638, when he was freeman, ensign 1645 to 1680, and deacon, and died 13 November, 1692, aged ninety. His will, dated 9 March, 1685, proved 16 March, 1692–93, names daughter Sarah Jones. A Zacharia Whitman was married at Chesham Bois, Bucks, 10 June, 1630, to Sarah, daughter of Richard and Martha (Turner) Biscoe, and came to America with wife Sarah, aged twenty-five (she was baptised at Chesham, 9 November, 1606), and child Zacharia, two and a half, in the "Truelove" of London, 19 September, 1635 (see Hutton and Drake). Compare Zacharia Whitman, witness to will of Abraham Jones; see in Appendix.

March, 1717. His children by wife Sarah Whitman were: I. Thomas, born about 1656; II. Abraham, born 1659, freeman 1680, left issue by wife Nancy;[1] III. Joseph, had issue by wife Lydia and died 1769; IV. Benjamin, born 1668, had issue by wife Elizabeth and died 27 December, 1748, aged eighty; V. John of Milford, born 1669, had issue by wife Sarah; VI. Josiah, not named in his father's will; VII. Ephraim, who married four wives, — Mary Spear, 1708, who died 1713, Mary Adams, 1714, died 1734, Hannah Copeland, 1735, and Margaret ——, and died before April, 1747;[2] and VIII. Sarah, who married before 1686 MORDECAI LINCOLN of Hingham and died before 1708, leaving issue four children.[3]

SALTER

RICHARD SALTER came from England[4] and settled in Monmouth County, New Jersey, about 1687 or earlier.[5] It is uncertain from what part of the kingdom he was derived, but the name is a common one, while the Christian name of Richard occurs in Dorset, Hants, Northants, Salop, and probably elsewhere. He was perhaps related to Nicholas Salter, clothworker, of London, and his cousin, Edward Salter, both of whom were subscribers to the Virginia Company and among the

[1] See Hull Registers.

[2] *Suffolk Wills*, xxxix, 615.

[3] See Lincoln genealogy, in American Ancestry, pp. 64, 65.

[4] So in records, but in 1679 a Mr. Richard Salter was of St. Georges Parish in Barbadoes, owning 217 acres of land, with four white and one hundred and twenty negro servants, and in 1685 had part of consignment of the unhappy rebels, aftermath of Monmouth's Rebellion, on the "Jamaica Merchant" (Hotton, pp. 462 and 342); but he was still resident in Barbadoes, 2 August, 1692 (*N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, vol. xxxix, p. 144).

[5] See Stillwell's "Salter Family," *Allen and Salter Families*, 1883, and *Salter Genealogy*, 1882.

incorporators of the Second and Third Charters of the same.[1] Both were leading merchants of London, and both were knighted.[2] This family was from Whitchurch in Dorset.[3]

He and Captain JOHN BOWNE (his brother-in-law) raised money to defend the patentee rights before Lord Cornbury,[4] the then Governor of the Province, provoking thereby the ill will of the Proprietors, and Bowne, who was a member of the House of Representatives, was disciplined and expelled.

They represented, with the courage of their convictions, the rights of the people, and were upheld by them in their acts, despite the criminations of the proprietary party. Prominent in their day and generation, and fearless advocates of the rights of the individual, they earned for themselves from their enemies the reputation of being most factious and sedi-

[1] Brown's *Genesis of United States*, vol. ii, pp. 990, 991, and Harl. Soc., vol. xvii, p. 223.

[2] Metcalf's *Book of Knights*, pp. 169, 178.

[3] Harl. Soc., vol. xvii, p. 223; Hutchins's *Dorset*, vol. i, p. 347.

[4] Edward Hyde, Viscount Cornbury, son and heir of Henry, Earl of Clarendon, and the unworthy grandson and namesake of the first Earl of Clarendon, the statesman and historian, was born December, 1661. He was one of the earliest of the deserters to the Prince of Orange in the Revolution of 1688, although he had been showered with favours by James II. He was Governor of New York and New Jersey, 1701–08, and "earned a most unenviable reputation, which he appears to have fully deserved, and his character and conduct were equally abhorred in both hemispheres." (See Chester's *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 308.) He was clandestinely married, 10 July, 1688, at Totteridge, county Herts, to Catherine, daughter and heir of Henry O'Brian (son of Henry, Earl of Thomond in Ireland), by Catherine, *suo jure* Baroness Clifton of Leighton Bromswold, in county Warwick, which Catherine became, on her mother's death in November, 1702, *suo jure* Baroness Clifton, and died at New York, 11 August, 1706, and was buried at Trinity Church there. Lord Cornbury, who became Earl of Clarendon on the death of his father, 31 October, 1709, died in obscurity and deeply in debt, 31 March, and was buried 5 April, 1723, in the vault of the noble ancestors whom he had disgraced, in Westminster Abbey. (See G. E. C., *Complete Peerage*, vol. ii, pp. 277, 302, vol. vii, pp. 392, 393, and Chester's *Westminster Registers*, *loc. cit. supra*.)

tious persons, titles which, in the perspective of history, redound to their credit and eternal honour.

In 1695 Salter was elected a member of the House of Deputies and in 1704 a member of the second Assembly of Representatives. He was also Judge and Justice and has given him, in the records, the titles of Mr., Esquire, and Captain.

He married, probably about 1693, Sarah, daughter of Captain JOHN BOWNE by his wife LYDIA HOLMES, who was born at Gravesend, Long Island, 27 November, 1669, and was still living in 1714. The exact date of his death is unknown. He was still on the bench as judge in his county in 1724, and was probably still living in 1728, when his son was called Richard junior. His children by wife Sarah Bowne were: —

I. John Salter, born about 1695.[1] Resided in Freehold, N. J. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Elisha and Lucy (Stout) Lawrence. Died in 1723,[2] leaving four daughters, — Sarah, Lucy, Lydia, and Elizabeth, all under eighteen.

II. Thomas Salter, second son, born about 1695, named in will of his uncle John Bowne, 1714. Resided at Freehold, N. J. He married Rachel ——, and had children: Hannah, Richard, and Deborah. Died 1723.[3]

III. Ebenezer Salter was living on Staten Island, 1724; and in 1733 he removed to Monmouth County, New Jersey. Married, before 1714, Rebecca, daughter of John and Rebecca (Throckmorton) Stillwell (Esq.) of Staten Island. She was still living in 1757, and resided in the western part of Monmouth County. They had children: Manassah, Daniel, Alice, Thomas, and Elezar.

[1] He was of age before 1716, when his uncle John Bowne's will was proved, but under age in 1714, when it was written. See Bowne family.

[2] His will dated 4 May, proved 1 October, 1723. Recorded Trenton, N. J., Book II, p. 254.

[3] His will dated 13 June, 1722, proved 25 April, 1725. Recorded Trenton, N. J., Book II, p. 248.

IV. Richard Salter, born about 1698–99, called Junior in 1728. In 1749 he was proposed for member of the Council, a position which he held until his death. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, 9 June, 1754. He resided at Trenton and Allentown and erected a large mansion on Black Point near Seabright. He married Hannah, daughter of Elisha and Lucy (Stout) Lawrence (born 1696, living 1763). He died in 1763; his will dated 11 February of that year. Had children Richard, Joseph, John, Lawrence, Elisha, Elizabeth, Sarah, Lucy, Catherine (died young), and Susan.

V. Hannah Salter, only daughter. Married before 1714[1] Mordecai Lincoln. See Lincoln genealogy.

BOWNE

William Bowne settled at Salem, Mass., about 1635, and was granted forty acres of land at Jefferies' Creek in 1636. He and his sons came to Gravesend, Long Island,[2] with Lady Moody,[3] and were among the founders of that place, having an allotment there 12 November, 1649. In 1665 he

[1] See will of Capt. John Bowne in Bowne family.

[2] A Thomas Bowne from Matlock, Derbyshire, England (born 1595), of Flushing, L. I., before 1656, seems to have been of quite a different family from the above. (See Powell's *L. I. Genealogies*, p. 184.)

[3] Deborah Dunch, daughter of Walter Dunch of Avebury, county Wilts, by his wife Deborah, daughter of James Pilkington, Bishop of Durham. She married, 20 January, 1605–06, Sir Henry Moody of Garsdon, Wilts, Knight (1605), Sheriff of Wilts, 1618–19, M. P., 1625, 1626, and 1628–29, created a Baronet 11 March, 1621–22. He died 23 April, 1629, at Garsdon, and Lady Moody, being a Puritan and "a wise and anciently religious woman," according to Governor Winthrop, came to New England with her young son, Sir Henry Moody, before 1638. After an unfortunate experience at Lynn and Salem with the Ecclesiastics (1641), Savages (1643), and Tempests (1646), she removed to Long Island and became one of the patentees of Gravesend before 1654. She died before 11 May, 1659, when letters of administration were granted to her son (G. E. C., *Complete Baronetage*, vol. i, p. 191; Notes and Queries, 7th Ser., vol. v, p. 415; Winthrop's *History*).

obtained a patent for a tract of land at Middletown, N. J. He died in 1677, and letters of administration on his estate were granted as of William Bowne "heretofore of Gravesend and late of Middletown."

By his wife ANN —— (whose maiden name has not been discovered) he had three sons: I. JOHN, of whom hereafter; II. JAMES, of Portland Point, N. J., a Deputy in 1677, and III. ANDREW of Middletown, N. J., whose will, dated 6 May, 1706, was proved 20 June, 1708.[1]

JOHN BOWNE, eldest son of William and Ann, came to Gravesend, L. I., with his father, and was allotted a plantation there 20 September, 1647;[2] and he also purchased of Sir Henry Moody, son and heir of Lady Deborah, his plantation lot, number 24, in the same place. He was representative in the Hempstead Convention in 1665, but must have very shortly after removed to Middletown, N. J., of which he was one of the patentees,[3] and where he was resident so early as 1667 and took the oath of allegiance in 1668. Member of the Provincial Assembly of New Jersey in 1680, and Speaker, 1682. Justice for Monmouth County, 1683.

He married about 1663 LYDIA HOLMES, daughter of OBADIAH and CATHERINE (——) HOLMES,[4] by whom he had issue five children, of whom detailed account follows. He died in 1684, letters of administration being issued to his widow 28 May of that year, the bondsmen being his brother Andrew Bowne of New York, merchant, and John Bowne, the eldest son. Children of JOHN and LYDIA (HOLMES) BOWNE were:

I. JOHN BOWNE, born 1 April, 1664, of Matteawan, Middletown, N. J., merchant, also captain. Member of the Provin-

[1] Recorded Monmouth County, i, 209. See *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Rec.*, vol. iv, p. 24; Bergen's *Settlers Kings County, N. Y.*, p. 44.

[2] Grant recorded 10 September, 1660.

[3] Rann's *New Jersey*, vol. i, p. 73.

[4] See Holmes family, p. 97.

cial Assembly, 1704, but expelled by the Cornbury camarilla for attempting to resist their tyrannical aggressions, as has been related under SALTER (*q. v.*). He married Frances —— (who died 1716–17[1]), but left no issue. His will, dated 14 September, 1714, was proved 15 February, 1715–16. Left to wife £400; to sister, SARAH SALTER, all plate, etc.; to Gershom Mott, for his children, £200; to Joseph Dennis, Jeremiah White, THOMAS and JOHN SALTER, HANNAH LINCOLN and William Hartshorn's three children, each £250. Brothers Obadiah Bowne and RICHARD SALTER, Executors and Residuary Legatees.[2]

II. OBADIAH BOWNE, born 18 July, 1666. Member of the Provincial Assembly. Had grant of land at Chingueroras, N. J., from his brother John, 13 January, 1715–16. His will, dated 19 February, 1725–26, with Codicil, 12 April, 1726, proved 25 April, 1726, names sons John (Exor.), Cornelius, Obadiah, and Thomas, and daughters Anne, Lydia, and Mary.[3]

III. DEBORAH BOWNE, born 25 January, 1668.

IV. SARAH BOWNE, born 27 November, 1669. Married RICHARD SALTER, and was still living in 1714. See Salter family, page 90.

V. CATHERINE BOWNE, married, before 1697, GERSHOM MOTT[4] (born 1653), of Green Point and Hampstead, L. I., gentleman. He removed to Monmouth County, New Jersey, before 1685; High Sheriff there, 1697–98; member of Pro-

[1] Administration of her estate granted 17 February, 1716–17, to her nephew, Thomas Hunlock, of Burlington, N. J., Monmouth Wills, Book A, p. 49. She had contested the will of her husband, 11 April preceding.

[2] Monmouth Wills, Book A, pp. 10–27.

[3] Monmouth Wills, Book B, p. 1.

[4] Sixth son of Adam Mott of county Essex, England, who came to America before 1644, and was married 28 July, 1647, as Adam Maet to Jenne Hulet (Jane Hewlett) from county Bucks, England, at New York Dutch Church. She died and he married, secondly, Elizabeth Richbell (Bunker's *Long Island Genealogies*, p. 252; *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Rec.*, vol. xxv, p. 49).

vincial Assembly, 1707, 1710, and 1713. He was expelled in 1710 for refusing support to the Cornbury faction and re-elected 1713. His will, dated 15 February, 1730, proved 30 March, 1733, as of Middletown.

HOLMES

Obadiah Holmes was born about 1607 at Preston, Lancashire, England. He came to Salem, Mass., 1639, when he had a grant of land there as one of the "glassmen" who were given special privileges to encourage that industry. In 1646 he removed to Rehoboth, Mass., where he had had land assigned him two years previously, and where he was made a Freeman, 7 June, 1648. On the 2d October, 1650, he was presented by the Grand Jury, with others, for holding religious meetings and, the same year, he and eight more separated themselves from the Church and were baptised; he became pastor of the seceders and removed to Newport, R. I., shortly after. In July, 1651, he and two others of his congregation visited Lynn, Mass., on religious business, and were there arrested while he was preaching; they were sent to Boston, and there on the 31st of the same month were sentenced to be publicly whipped, which inhuman sentence was carried out in September following; after which he escaped and returned to Newport, becoming the next year the pastor of the First Baptist Church, in which office he continued until his death, which took place in 1682, and he was buried in his own field in what is now the town of Middletown, R. I. His will, dated 2 April, 1682, was not proved, owing to its not having the requisite number of witnesses. His wife Catherine, who probably accompanied him from England, died shortly after him. Children of OBADIAH and CATHERINE (——) HOLMES were:[1]

[1] Austin's *Gen. Dict. Rhode Island*, pp. 103–104.

I. Mary, probably born in England before 1639. Married John Brown, son of Chad and Elizabeth (born 1630, died 1706). She died 1690.

II. Martha, baptised at Salem, 3 May, 1640, died 1682.

III. Samuel, baptised at Salem, 20 March, 1642. Married Alice Stillwell, daughter of Nicholas and Ann (Van Dyke) Stillwell, removed to Gravesend, L. I., and died 1679. Left issue.

IV. Obadiah, baptised at Salem, 9 June, 1644. Married Hannah Cole and removed to Staten Island, and after to Cohansey, N. J. Justice, 1689; was one of the organisers of the Baptist Church, and for twelve years a Judge of the Salem County Court. He died before 10 June, 1723. Left issue.

V. Lydia Holmes, probably born in Rehoboth. Married John Bowne. See Bowne family, page 94.

VI. Jonathan, married Sarah, daughter of Richard and Joan (——) Borden (born May, 1644, died 1705). Of Middleton, N. J.; Deputy, 1668, and Justice, 1672. Returned to Newport, R. I., 1684, and Freeman there that year; Deputy, 1690–91, 1696, 1698–1702, 1706–07; Speaker, 1696–98, 1700–03. Died 1713; will proved 2 November. Had issue.

VII. John, born 1649. He married, first, 1 December, 1671, Frances, daughter of Randall and Frances (Dungan) Holden (born 1649, died 1679); married, second, 12 October, 1680, Mary, widow of William Green and daughter of John and Mary (Williams) Sayles (born 1652, died 1713). Was of Newport, R. I.; Deputy, 1682, 1704–05; Treasurer, 1690–1703, 1708–09, and Lieutenant. Died 2 October, 1712. Left issue by both wives.

VIII. Hopestill. Married —— Taylor.

BOONE

While the BOONE family cannot be classed among the direct ancestors of the President, yet the close relationship by several marriages and the resultant deep influence cast upon their destiny by that most noted and picturesque figure of our border history, DANIEL BOONE, seem to entitle them to a place among his forebears.

The earliest light which we obtain upon the history of the family is contained in an account "wrote" by JOHN BOONE of Oley, Penn. (son of GEORGE and MARY (MAUGRIDGE) BOONE and the uncle of DANIEL), which was transcribed 21 March, 1788, by JAMES BOONE (grandson of GEORGE and MARY and son of JAMES and MARY (FOULKE) BOONE, of Oley, born 1743), and upon which the following pedigree is largely based.[1]

GEORGE BOONE, the earliest known member of the family, lived and died in England, leaving a son —

GEORGE BOONE, born in or near Exeter, Devonshire. He was a blacksmith, married SARAH UPPEY, and died at the age of sixty years and his wife at eighty, neither of them ever having had, it is related, "an aching bone or decayed tooth"! All dates to this point are unfortunately omitted.

GEORGE BOONE, son of George and Sarah (Uppey) Boone, was born at Stoak near Exeter, county Devon, in December, 1666. He was a weaver by trade, and married MARY MAUGRIDGE, daughter of John and Mary (Milton) Maugridge, of Bradninch, eight miles from Exeter, who was born in 1669. They came from Bradninch to Pennsylvania by way of Bristol, leaving Bradninch 17 August, and arriving at Philadelphia 29 September, 1717, bringing with them Certificate from Collumpton Meeting,[2] dated 31 of 10 month

[1] *Penn. Hist. Mag.*, May, 1897, vol. xxi, p. 112. The original is in the Draper MSS. in Wis. Hist. Soc. at Madison, Wis.

[2] They having affiliated themselves with the Quakers.

(October), 1717, which was presented to Gwynedd Meeting in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, with which they identified themselves. Three of their children — George, Sarah, and Squire — had preceded their parents to Pennsylvania. They resided for a short time at Abington and finally removed to Oley in Philadelphia County, but now known as Exeter in county Berks, where they made their final settlement; but George Boone had had a warrant for four hundred acres of land here so early as 1718.[1] He died at Oley 2 February, 1740, aged seventy-eight.[2] His wife had predeceased him at the age of seventy-two, in 1735. The children of GEORGE and MARY (MAUGRIDGE) BOONE were: —

I. George Boone, eldest son, born about 1690 in Devonshire. He came to Pennsylvania about 1712, before his parents; resided at Abington, Penn., the records of the Monthly Meeting of which he transcribed from the original records in 1718, but removed to Oley in 1721. He was trustee under the will of Mordecai Lincoln (dated 22 February, 1735–36), being the first connection on record between the two families. He married, 20 August, 1713, Deborah Howell, daughter of William and Mary Howell of Cheltenham, (now[3]) Montgomery County, Penn. (born 28 October, 1691; died 26 March, 1759). They had issue ten children —

1. George, born 3 July, 1714; died in Exeter, Penn., aged twenty-four; unmarried.

2. Mary, born 10 April, 1716; living 1753.

3. Hannah, born 20 September, 1718; married, 1742, John Hughes, and died before 1753, leaving two children, George and Jane Hughes.

[1] Rupp's *Hist. Berks County*, p. 231.

[2] *Sic* in record, but compare statement in family paper that he was born 1666.

[3] Since 1745.

4. Deborah, born 18 February, 1720–21; married, May, 1739, Joseph Bennett of Chester County.

5. Dinah, born 18 December, 1722.

6. WILLIAM, born 18 November, 1724; married, 26 May, 1748, SARAH LINCOLN (daughter of MORDECAI), and removed in 1769 to Frederick County, Maryland,[1] where he died in 1771,[2] and his widow and children returned to Exeter 30 December, 1776, where she died 21 June, 1810, aged eighty-three years and over. They had eight children: 1. Abigail, married, 1767, Adin Pancoast of Mansfield, N. J.; 2. Mordecai; 3. William, probably joined Revolutionary army, 25 December, 1776; 4. Mary, married, 1777, Isaac Lee of Berks County; 5. George, living 1776; 6. Thomas, living 1776; 7. Jeremiah, removed to Philadelphia, 1781; 8. Hezekiah, married, before 1791, Hannah Hughes, daughter of George (*ut supra*).

7. Josiah, born 6 March, 1726–27; married out of Meeting about 1750; living 1787.

8. Jeremiah, born 6 September, 1729; died at Oley, 1787; unmarried.

9. Abigail, born 9 October, 1732; probably died unmarried.

10. Hezekiah, born 22 May, 173–; living 1787.

II. SARAH BOONE, eldest daughter, born about 1692 in Devonshire; came to Pennsylvania about 1712 with her brothers, George and Squire. She married Jacob Stover of Oley, Penn.

III. SQUIRE BOONE, born 25 November, 1696; came to Pennsylvania, 1712. Was of Gwynedd, and married there, 25 September, 1720, SARAH MORGAN, daughter of John Mor-

[1] But within the limits of Fairfax Monthly Meeting in Loudoun County, Virginia.

[2] His will proved 6 December, 1771.

gan. He removed to Oley, 1730–31. In 1736 he was one of the appraisers of the estate of MORDECAI LINCOLN, and in 1750 removed to Buffalo Lick on the Yadkin River in North Carolina.[1] Squire and Sarah Boone had issue eleven children —

1. Sarah, born 1724.

2. Israel, born 1726; married out of Meeting and disowned, 1748.

3. Samuel, born 1728; married Sarah Day, and had son Samuel, who was taxed at Amity, 1759.

4. Jonathan, born 1730.

5. Elizabeth, born 1732.

6. DANIEL BOONE, born 22 October, 1734; *of whom hereafter.*

7. Mary, born 1736.

8. George, born 1739.

9. Edward, born 1714; killed by Indians, 1780.

10. Squire, born ——; died aged seventy-six, having married and had issue.

11. Hannah, born ——; married —— Pennington.

IV. MARY BOONE, married, 13 September, 1720, John Webb.

V. JOHN BOONE, died unmarried at Oley.

VI. JOSEPH BOONE, taxed at Amity, 1734, for 240 acres.

VII. BENJAMIN BOONE, born 16 July, 1706.[2] He married at Abington Meeting, 31 October, 1726,[3] Ann Farmer and, later, Susanna ——, who survived him. It is uncertain to which of his wives the children belonged, but, 6 August,

[1] Now in Davie County.

[2] We are indebted to Miss M. J. Roe of Gilbert, Ohio, for details regarding the family of Benjamin. See reference to this lady's valuable assistance in preface.

[3] Bringing a Certificate from Gwynedd Monthly Meeting, dated 7, 27, 1726.

1753, the five youngest were baptised at Morlotton Episcopal Church, Douglasville, Berks County, Penn., and these were probably all the children of Susanna. He died at Exeter, Berks County, 14 October, 1762, and his will was proved 27 of same month. Susanna, his widow, died 5 November, 1784, aged seventy-six years. Benjamin Boone had issue six children —

1. John, eldest son, legatee of five shillings in will of father.
2. Mary, born 11 November, 1739, not named in will.
3. Benjamin, born 13 August, 1741.
4. James, born 24 March, 1743.
5. Samuel, born 11 August, 1745.
6. Dinah, born 10 May, 1749,[1] married, 9 November, 1764, Benjamin Tallman, son of William and Ann (Lincoln) Tallman[2] (born 9 January, 1745, died 25 July, 1824, in Ohio).

VIII. James Boone, born 7 July, 1709. Of Oley, Penn.; married Mary Foulke, eldest daughter of Hugh and Anne (Williams) Foulke,[3] of Richland, Bucks County, Penn. (formerly of Gwynedd). He died at Oley, 1 September, 1785. He and his brother John were the only surviving members of the Boone family who did not remove to Virginia or North Carolina. James and Mary (Foulke) Boone had issue twelve children —

1. Ann, born 3 April, 1737; married, 10 July, 1760, Abraham Lincoln (born 18 October, 1736), posthumous son of Mordecai and Mary Lincoln, "out of Meeting," for

[1] This date of 1749 seems incredible, as she would have been only fifteen years and six months old at her marriage in 1764; but both dates are as in records.

[2] See Lincoln genealogy, p. 73.

[3] See Fulke genealogy in Jenkins's *Hist. Gwynedd*, pp. 33, 233.

which "disorderly" act she was disciplined by Exeter Monthly Meeting and made acknowledgment of her error 27 August, 1761. She died 4 April, 1807, having had issue twelve children.[1]

2. Mary, born 17 January, 1738, married Thomas Lee (died 20 October, 1830), son of Samuel and Margaret Lee of Oley, 14 May, 1778. She died 19 August, 1823.

3. Martha, born 1742; married George Hughes (born 1742), son of John and Hannah (Boone) Hughes, who died 18 August, 1795. She died 28 May, 1798.

4. James, born 1743. Mathematician and writer of the Boone Genealogy in 1788.

5. John, born 1745.

6. Judah, born 10 December, 1746; married, 15 November, 1770, Hannah Lee, daughter of Samuel and Mary Lee of Oley.

7. Joshua, born 1748; died an infant.

8. Dinah, born 1748.

9. Rachel, born 1751.

10. Moses, born 23 May, 1751; married, 1779, Sarah Griffin.

11. Hannah, born 1752; died an infant.

12. Nathaniel, born 1753; died an infant.

IX. Samuel Boone, youngest child; married, 1735, Elizabeth ——. He died 6 August, 1745, and his widow Elizabeth married, 27 September, 1748, Joseph Yarnall, son of Francis and Hannah (Baker) Yarnall and uncle of Francis Yarnall who had married Mary, daughter of Mordecai Lincoln.

III, 6. Daniel Boone, fourth son and sixth child of Squire and Sarah (Morgan) Boone, was born at Oley 22 October,

[1] See Lincoln genealogy, p. 75.

(8th month), 1734.[1] Any biographical notice here of this intrepid pioneer and explorer may be omitted as superfluous, as his history is that of the conquered wilderness he gave to civilisation and his country. He married Rebecca Bryan (died 1813). Disappointed and embittered by being deprived, through legal technicalities, of the lands which he had so hardly won from the savages, he removed with his family in 1795 to Charette in the then wilds of Missouri,[2] where he died 26 September, 1820, aged 86 years, 11 months, and 4 days. Daniel and Rebecca (Bryan) Boone had issue nine children—

1. James, born 1757; killed by Indians, 10 October, 1773, at Powell's Valley, Ky.
2. Israel, born 1759; killed by Indians.
3. Susanna, born 1760.
4. Jemima, born 1762; married Flanders Calloway.
5. Lavinia, born 1766.
6. Rebecca, born 1768.
7. Daniel Morgan, born 1769; removed to Kansas, 1827.
8. John Bryan, born 1773.
9. Nathan, born 1780.

The foregoing account shows no less than six points of intimate contact between the LINCOLN and BOONE families, of which four were intermarriages, and *all* of them with MORDECAI LINCOLN or his descendants. These were: —

[1] According to the record in Exeter Monthly Meeting, which is probably correct, but differs widely from many authorities which vary from 1731 to 1735. From this it would appear that the age given on his tombstone is one year in excess of the truth, and that he was really twenty-six days less than eighty-six years of age instead of nearly eighty-seven as represented. (See Miner's *Boone Bibliography*, 1901.)

[2] At that time a Spanish possession and, until the Jefferson purchase of 1803, without the territory of the United States.

1735–6. George Boone, named as trustee in will of Mordecai Lincoln, dated 22 February.

1736. Squire Boone was appraiser of the estate of Mordecai.

1748. William Boone, son of George, married Sarah, daughter of Mordecai, 26 May.

1748. Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Boone, married Joseph Yarnall, 27 September, who was uncle of Francis Yarnall, who had married Mary, daughter of Mordecai.

1760. Anne Boone, daughter of James, married Abraham Lincoln, posthumous son of Mordecai, 10 July.

1764. Dinah Boone, daughter of Benjamin, married Benjamin Tallman, grandson of Mordecai Lincoln, 9 November.

SHIPLEY

Robert Shipley, an Englishman, is said to have come to America about the middle of the eighteenth century and to have settled in Lunenburg County, Virginia;[1] and we find here a Robert Shipley, 16 September, 1765, purchasing 314 acres of land in that county. He was probably identical with the Robert Shipley who, with wife Sarah, in 1771, being then of Russel parish in the county of Bedford,[2] sells 164 acres there to Daniel Mitchel, Jr., of the same. A Robert Shipley, Jr., who purchases lands in Bedford County in 1769, and Edward Shipley, who buys land of the same Thomas Dougherty at the same date, were probably sons of the elder Robert,[3] and a later Robert with wife Rachel was probably the same as Robert, Jr., the father being then dead. There

[1] On authority of Mrs. C. H. Hitchcock; see *Nancy Hanks*, p. 24.

[2] Set off from Lunenburg in 1753.

[3] See all of these Deeds in Appendix.

were also five daughters, who do not appear in the Virginia records.[1]

Children of ROBERT and SARAH (——) SHIPLEY.

I. Robert Shipley, Jr., occurs as grantee of 262 acres of land on the Falling River, Bedford County, from Thomas Dougherty, 10 May, 1769, and which land he sold, 14 August, 1772, to Samuel Walker of same and, subsequently, 22 August, 1777, with wife Rachel, he disposed of 250 acres of a tract which, comprising 900 acres on the Phelps Creek, had been granted to

II. Edward Shipley, probably his brother and also son of Robert Shipley, Sr., likewise obtained of the said Thomas Dougherty at the same date as the grant to his brother and, dying without issue, his brother Robert had become his heir-at-law.

III. Mary Shipley, who married Abraham Lincoln of Rockingham County, Virginia, before 1763, and died in Virginia before 1779, having had issue four children: 1. Mordecai, born 1764; 2. Josiah, born 10 July, 1766; 3. Mary, married Ralph Crume or Krume of Elizabethtown, Ky.; and 4. Nancy, married William Brumfield of Kentucky. See Lincoln genealogy, pages 78, 79.

IV. Lucy Shipley married Richard Berry of Rockingham County, Virginia, who removed to Kentucky about 1789 and lived at Beechland, near Springfield, Washington County. They were the foster parents of the orphaned Nancy Hanks, whose legal guardian Richard Berry became, and from whose home she was married to Thomas Lincoln, he becoming the surety on the marriage bond. It is this Aunt Lucy — Berry, *not* Hanks — who has been mistaken by the first hasty his-

[1] Hon. J. L. Nall, a descendant of Abraham and Mary (Shipley) Lincoln, says the Shipleys came to Kentucky in 1780 from the Boone region in North Carolina, in letter, 29 September, 1895, to Mrs. C. H. Hitchcock.

torians[1] as the *mother*, Lucy Hanks, and so helped to give credence to the foul fable of base birth so industriously fomented by the enemies of the President. Richard and Lucy had issue: 1. Frank; 2. Edward (Ned), and perhaps other children.

V. Sarah Shipley married Robert Mitchell,[2] who removed to Kentucky in 1789. On the journey they were attacked by Indians; Sarah, the wife, was fatally wounded, and their only daughter, Sarah, then a child of eleven years, was carried away into captivity. Robert, the father, in an attempted pursuit for rescue, was drowned in the Ohio River. A son Daniel settled in Washington County, and after the Wayne Treaty in 1795 his sister was returned and lived with him and her uncle, Richard Berry.[3]

VI. Elizabeth Shipley married Thomas Sparrow.[4] They removed, with the rest of the family, to Kentucky and set-

[1] *E. g.* Nicolay and Hay in *Cent. Mag.*, November, 1886, vol. xxxiii, p. 14. These errors have all been clearly pointed out by H. M. Jenkins in *Penn. Hist. Mag.*, vol. xxiv, p. 130.

[2] A Robert Mitchell, born in Londonderry in Ireland in the late seventeenth century, whose family had suffered greatly in the noted siege of that city in 1690, married Mary Tunis of Edinburgh, came to America and settled at Pequea, Lancaster County, Penn.; they had thirteen children; removed to Bedford County, Virginia, where they grew up and married. Robert, the husband of Sarah Shipley, was probably a grandson of the emigrant. The youngest of these children was Rev. James R. Mitchell (born 29 January, 1747), whose granddaughter, Mrs. Walthall, is authority for above in letter, 24 February, 1895, to Mrs. C. H. Hitchcock.

[3] Her son, Squire Mitchell Thompson of Louisville, Ky., it was whose insistence upon the search of the Washington County records brought to light the proofs of the marriage of Thomas and Nancy (Hanks) Lincoln, setting at rest forever the slanders regarding the legitimacy of the President's birth. These facts are stated on the authority of Mrs. C. S. H. Vawter of Indianapolis, granddaughter of the captive, in letter, 8 October, 1895, to Mrs. C. H. Hitchcock. See also Louisville, Ky., *Courier Journal*, 20 February, 1874.

[4] Perhaps from Bedford County, Virginia. A James Wright Sparrow was living there in 1784.

tled in Washington County. In 1817 they rejoined Thomas and Nancy (Hanks) Lincoln at Gentryville, Ind., where both parents succumbed to a fatal malarial epidemic in October, 1818, having had a daughter, NANCY SPARROW (confused with NANCY HANKS by some of the early biographers), who married Charles Friend,[1] brother of Jesse Friend, who married Polly Hanks (daughter of Joseph). See Hanks family, page 122.

VII. NANCY SHIPLEY married Joseph Hanks of Greenbriar County,[2] Virginia, and in 1789 they too joined the tide of adventurers to Kentucky and united their fortunes with their relatives in Washington County. They had issue eight children. See Hanks family, page 119.

HERRING

It is a matter of regret that the tardy realisation of the great importance of this family, the almost utter lack of co-operation of its living members, and the deplorable condition of the records of Augusta and Rockingham counties in Virginia, have conspired to prevent any but the most brief and unsatisfactory sketch where it would have been the writers' desire to have compiled an exhaustive and accurate pedigree, strongly buttressed with details and dates. As it is, the history has to be told almost entirely from the recollections of two members of the family of what they in turn had heard from their relatives who had been old people in their youth.[3]

[1] Charles and Nancy (Sparrow) Friend were the parents of the irresponsible and unreliable DENNIS FRIEND, one of the President's youthful associates, who, assuming the name of DENNIS HANKS, did much to complicate the already difficult problem of the Hanks genealogy, which the mendacity of his declining years still further confused.

[2] Now in West Virginia. Greenbriar County was set off from Augusta County, as was also Rockingham County, the home of the Lincolns.

[3] My special thanks are due to my valued and venerable friend, Major George Chrisman of Chrisman Post Office, Rockingham County, Va., for in-

John Herring, the first of the family in Virginia, is said to have run away to sea as a boy, in the earlier half of the eighteenth century, and to have drifted to Virginia, where, by the influence of relatives in England, he secured a grant from King George II[1] of a large tract of land in the beautiful but then savage-infested region of the Shenandoah Valley.

It has become family tradition that he was a cadet of the same stock as the well-known Archbishop of Canterbury of this period,[2] but this requires further confirmation before being put forward as a fact.

With his family and retainers he took possession of his wild feudal domain and built a fort at Heronford,[3] where he defended himself in many sanguinary encounters with the Indians, cultivated his plantations, and reared a large family. The names of only four sons have come down to us. All of them served in the Revolutionary War under Light Horse Harry Lee,[4] who, after the close of hostilities, was a frequent visitor at the house, and of whom many anecdotes are told in the family which would be out of place in these pages.

The sons of JOHN HERRING were: —

I. Bethuel Herring, who married —— Irven (or Erwin), and had seven children: 1. Bethuel, who was still living

valuable assistance in this quest. He is third cousin of the President, being son of George Harrison Chrisman by Martha Herring, daughter of Alexander Herring, only son of William, who was brother of Leonard Herring, the father of Bathsheba, wife of Abraham Lincoln, the grandfather of the President. (See p. 79.) J. H. L.

[1] King George's reign extended from June, 1727, to October, 1760.

[2] Thomas Herring, S. T. P., born about 1691. He had been Dean of Rochester, 1732, Bishop of Bangor, 1737, Archbishop of York, 1743, and was confirmed Archbishop of Canterbury, 24 November, 1747. He died at Croydon in county Surrey, 13 March, 1757, aged sixty-six.

[3] Now still remaining in the possession of Thomas Herring, a descendant.

[4] General Henry Lee of the Continental Army, father of the distinguished Confederate commander, General Robert E. Lee.

in 1794 and then holding 273 acres of land in Rockingham County; 2. John; 3. William; 4. Philander; 5. Edith; 6. Betsey; 7. Jane.

II. John Herring, killed in the Revolutionary War.

III. Leonard Herring married a lady of whom the only recollection that remains is that she was a Scotch Presbyterian. By her he had a family of thirteen children, of whom the memory of only one has been preserved. He has been said to have "gone West" with his family in 1782.[1] The one child remaining to our knowledge was —

Bathsheba Herring, born at Bridgewater at the old Herring plantation in Rockingham County and, at some time previous to 1779, married Abraham Lincoln, the emigrant to Kentucky and grandfather of the President. "Her aristocratic father looked with scorn on the alliance, and gave his daughter the choice of giving up her lover or being disinherited. The high-spirited young woman did not hesitate. She married the man she loved and went with him to the savage wilds of Kentucky in 1782. . . . Bathsheba Herring was a woman of fine intelligence and strong character. She was greatly loved and respected by all who knew her."[2] She was still living and an invalid in Virginia in September, 1781, and probably accompanied her husband over the Wilderness Road into Kentucky the following year, and not long after succumbed to the hardships of the rude life of the frontier.[3]

IV. William Herring was living and held 516 acres of land in 1794.[4] He married —— Stephenson[5] of Highland County, and had an only son —

[1] The date of this removal suggests a possible confusion with the migration of the Lincolns in that year.

[2] Letter of Charles Griffin Herring of Harrisonburg, Va., 15 Sept., 1908.

[3] See American Pedigree, p. 79.

[4] Rockingham County Land Book.

[5] A William Herring and Hannah *Robert*son were married by Benjamin

Alexander Herring, who married Margaret Smith,[1] by whom he had issue ten children: viz., 1. John; 2. Alexander; 3. William; 4. Stephenson; 5. Daniel; 6. Eliza; 7. Rebecca; 8. Margaret Davis; 9. Ann Harrison; 10. Martha, who married George Harrison Chrisman of Edom,[2] by whom she had issue seven children: viz., 1. Herring Chrisman, born 1823, now of Mapleton, Iowa, aged eighty-five; 2. Dr. Burke Chrisman;[3] 3. William; 4. Joseph; 5. Margaret Ann; 6. Martha Gratton; 7. George Chrisman, born 1831, now living, of Chrisman Post Office, Rockingham County, Va., aged seventy-seven.[4]

Little remains to add. Two fragmentary deeds, apparently without date, exist in the ruined files of the Harrisonburg County Office, of which one represents a conveyance by Elizabeth, the widow, and her children, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Edith, Margaret, and William, heirs-at-law of William Herring, of 225 acres of land to Alexander Herring. This land had been conveyed to William in 1770.

The other deed is from a Leonard Herring and wife Abigail, in 1800, to some parties omitted, for some unknown reason, by our correspondent. This recites that the

Erwin, 8 January, 1787, but probably another William. This was the only Herring marriage found in the Rockingham County records.

[1] Sister of Judge Daniel Smith, who held a record of fifty years on the bench, with only one decision reversed by the Superior Court.

[2] George H. Chrisman's brother, Joseph Chrisman, married Elizabeth Lincoln, and had one son, John Chrisman; they removed to Lafayette County, Missouri, about 1837. She was daughter of Jacob Lincoln of Lacey's Spring, Va., who was brother of Abraham Lincoln, the emigrant to Kentucky.

[3] Dr. Burke Chrisman, about 1883, made some investigations in London which led him to believe in the tradition of the connection with the Archbishop, but no steps ever seem to have been taken to verify this.

[4] Our principal informant and authority on the Herring pedigree. The exact connection with the President's family may be traced in the above genealogy.

said Leonard was son of ALEXANDER HERRING, who had died intestate, leaving said Leonard his heir-at-law. The 88-acre tract conveyed by this was conveyed to him (*quære* Leonard or his father Alexander?) in 1780; Leonard, the son, is recorded on the Rockingham County Land Book as holding this 88 acres and another tract of 230 acres in 1794.

The above seem to show no affiliation with the members of the family in the pedigree given, and no doubt represent a younger generation of one of the two elder lines.

HANKS

While the indefatigable researches of a member of the Hanks family[1] have forever silenced by overwhelming and cumulative proof the vicious and unclean fabrications and slanders which cast doubt on the parentage of the mother of the President, it is greatly to be deplored that the ascending line of her ancestry, beyond her parents, still remains without positive proof. Two theories have been propounded, of which both will be given here as worthy of respectful attention, but of which neither can be accepted by the writers as demonstrated beyond the reasonable doubt caused by lack of complete proof. In other words, we still lack legal demonstration of the paternity of JOSEPH HANKS, husband of NANCY SHIPLEY and father of NANCY HANKS, the mother of the President.

It seems very probable that the greater part, although not all, of the family of the name in America were derived from one —

JOHN HANKS, who was of Plymouth, Mass., in 1632 and in the following year, with Manassah Kempton, took the inven-

[1] Mrs. Caroline Hanks Hitchcock, author of *Nancy Hanks, the Story of Abraham Lincoln's Mother*, New York, 1900, also preparing a MS. Genealogy of the Hanks family, to which and to Mrs. Hitchcock we beg again to tender our most cordial thanks for kindly and generous aid rendered in our work in both the Lincoln and Hanks names.

tory of the estate of William Wright,[1] decd. His name disappears from the Plymouth records, and he *may* have removed to Hadley, Mass., and, as JOHN HAWKES in the records, been father of Eliezer and Sarah, the latter of whom married Philip Mattoone; other children may have been EDWARD HANKS of Marshfield, servant to Governor Winslow, who lived near Carsewell Creek, and SAMUEL HANKS, whose house is named in running the line between Marshfield and Duxbury.

BENJAMIN HANKS, born about 1665, appears with wife Abigail in Pembroke, Plymouth County, Mass., in 1699; is said to have come from England in that year, but it seems much more plausible that he was a descendant of JOHN HANKS of 1633 through Eliezer, Edward, or Samuel.

His wife Abigail having died, he married a second time, 22 March, 1727, Mary, widow of William Ripley of Bridgewater, then aged forty-nine. He removed about 1727 to Easton, Mass., and in 1736 back to Plymouth, where he purchased the Island of Saguish in Plymouth harbour, where he died 9 January, 1755, in his ninetieth year, and his widow, Mary, 21 October, 1760, in her eighty-third.

Children of BENJAMIN and ABIGAIL HANKS were:—

I. Abigail, born 8 June, 1701.

II. Benjamin, born 16 July, 1702; *of whom hereafter.*

III. William, born 11 February, 1704; *of whom hereafter.*

IV. Nathaniel, born 15 April, 1705; married Ann ——, and had one son, Abiah, who probably died young.

V. Anna, born 14 November, 1706; married, 7 January, 1732, John Norris of Kingston, Mass., and had one daughter.

[1] William Wright had come to Plymouth in the "Fortune," 1621. In his will, dated 16 September, 1633, he refers to Governor William Bradford as "brother," and Samuel Fuller, in his will proved 30 July, 1638, names "brother Wm. Wright" and his wife Priscilla, perhaps both intended as brothers in the Lord, so frequent in Puritan writings.

VI. Mary, born 14 February, 1708; married John Simmons.

VII. John, born 22 October, 1709; married, 16 January, 1734, Mary Delano, by whom he had John and Nathaniel; resided at Duxbury; died 1742 and administration granted to widow, Mary, 6 September of that year.

VIII. Elizabeth, born 5 March, 1711; married, 27 October, 1731, Nehemiah Pearce.

IX. Rachel, born 2 May, 1712; probably died young.

X. Joanna, born 9 October, 1713; probably died young.

XI. James, born 24 February, 1715, at Bridgewater; had by wife Abigail: 1. Joseph, born 1743; 2. Hannah, born 1745; 3. Sarah, born 1748; 4. Huldah, killed in French and Indian wars, 1756.[1]

Child of BENJAMIN and MARY (——) HANKS.

XII. Jacob, born at Easton about 1717; married, 25 July, 1753, Sarah Bruce, and had nine children.

II. Benjamin Hanks, son of Benjamin and Abigail Hanks, born 16 July, 1702; married Mary White, daughter of Richard and Catherine White, 23 April, 1724, at Marshfield; removed to Mansfield 1746, but died at North Easton 9 January, 1755, and his widow at North Easton 25 October, 1760. Children of Benjamin and Catherine (White) Hanks were: 1. Isaac, born 1725; 2. Abigail, born 1726; 3. William, born 1728; 4. John, born 1730; 5. Richard White, born 1734; 6. Uriah, born 1736;[2] 7. Benjamin, born 1738; 8. Mary, born 1741; 9. Silas, born 1744; 10. Rachel, died at North Easton, 18 April, 1756.

III. William Hanks, son of Benjamin and Abigail

[1] Mitchell's *Hist. Bridgewater, Mass.*

[2] A Uriah Hanks with wife Lurancy came from Birmingham, England, 1700, to Plymouth with two infant children, Benjamin and John. Compare this very unusual Christian name.

Hanks, born at Pembroke, Mass., 11 February, 1704, and, "according to statements and traditions of various members of the family,"[1] removed to Virginia and settled near the mouth of the Rappahannock River, where his sons — 1. Abraham; 2. Richard; 3. James; 4. John; and 5. Joseph — were born. All of these sons, except John, were said to have removed to Amelia County about 1740, when the eldest of them could not have been above sixteen years of age and the youngest an infant in arms. This has been pointed out by a recently deceased genealogist,[2] and in face of these facts we feel reluctantly compelled to relinquish the line of Plymouth ancestry, as deduced through William, as utterly untenable.

Moreover, Joseph Hanks, who, in January, 1747, was selling lands on the Cellar Creek in Amelia County, Virginia, would have been too old for identification with Joseph, the son of William, who could not possibly have been of age at that date, while he would also have been too old for identification with the Joseph Hanks, father of Nancy Hanks, the mother of the President, as we know her to have been born in February, 1784, when this Joseph must have been upwards of sixty years old. So that, in either case, this pedigree fails us in its present form, although further evidence may supply the missing link between William, born at Pembroke in 1704, and Joseph, the father of Nancy, who died in 1793.

On the whole, a much more probable derivation of Nancy Hanks's father would seem to have been from a family of Hanke,[3] who resided in the immediate neighbourhood of the Lincolns and Boones in Berks County, Pennsylvania, and many of whom we know to have gone also to Virginia

[1] *Nancy Hanks*, pp. 20–21.

[2] Howard M. Jenkins in *Penn. Hist. Mag.*, July, 1900, vol. xxiv, p. 130.

[3] The spelling of the name is a negligible quantity before the nineteenth century.

in the great southward migration of the eighteenth century. An account of this family will then be in order, that we may complete our survey of the possible ancestry of Nancy Hanks so far as the evidences have been brought to light. The earliest of these people whom we find in Pennsylvania was —

Luke Hank from Sawley, county Derby, England, who patented five hundred acres of land in Chester County (the part now Delaware County), 21 August, 1684,[1] three hundred acres of this being in Darby and two hundred in New Town. He died before 1737, and it seems uncertain whether he ever resided upon his lands or, indeed, ever came to America, but his son —

John Hank was of Darby, Penn., and was taxed there 1732; named as "cousin" in will of John Hanke of Whitemarsh (of whom later), dated 12 December, 1730; and was a witness of the marriage of the same John's widow in March, 1733. He was a Quaker and received certificate of removal from Philadelphia to Burlington, N. J., 5 February, 1738. He had already married there, 22 September, 1737, Rebecca Brian, daughter of Thomas Brian, late of Northampton township, Burlington County, N. J., deceased. He had certificate from Burlington to Leicester, England, 1744, which was returned in 1753 to Burlington, having never been presented, which was the "cause of considerable discussion in the meeting," but he brought a certificate from that place; from Burlington he removed to Haddonfield 16 October, 1757, and in 1767 from Evesham to Burlington again, where he died and administration was granted, 21 July, 1772,[2] to his son John Hank. John and Rebecca (Brian) Hanke had issue two children: 1. Hannah, named in the certificate of 1757;

[1] Recorded at Medea, Chester County, Book D, p. 440.

[2] Trenton, N. J., records, Book 37, p. 282.

2. John, who married Rachel Ewing. The family disappears from the Burlington records after 1770.[1]

John Hanke of Whitemarsh, Philadelphia County,[2] yeoman, was most probably the brother of Luke Hank before named.[3] He married at Gwynedd, 11 December, 1711, Sarah Evans, daughter of Cadwallader and Ellen (Morris) Evans,[4] by whom he had eight children, and who, surviving him, remarried at Gwynedd, 6 March, 1732–33, Thomas Williams of Montgomery township (her marriage being witnessed by her five eldest children). John Hanke's will, dated 12 December, 1730, proved 31 May, 1731, mentions a "cousin John Hank," who was certainly the son of the Luke Hank already mentioned, and presumably nephew of the testator rather than his cousin as stated,[5] thus identifying him with the Derbyshire family.

Children of JOHN and SARAH (EVANS) HANKE.

I. John Hanke, born 20 November, 1712, at Gwynedd. Had wife Margaret ——, by whom he had issue: 1. Joshua,[6]

[1] For most of the particulars relating to this family we are indebted to the MS. notes of Mrs. Caroline Hanks Hitchcock.

[2] Now Montgomery County.

[3] See notes on will of this John, *infra*.

[4] Cadwallader Evans, son of Evan ap Evan, the youngest of four emigrating brothers in 1698, was born in Wales, 1664, died at Gwynedd, Penn., 20 May, 1745. See pedigree in Jenkins's *Hist. Gwynedd*, pp. 145–154.

[5] The loose use of this term for all degrees of relationship is most confusing. In this case there can be little doubt that the relations were those of uncle and nephew, the ages of the parties and other circumstances all pointing to that connection. In this case John Hanke, the testator, would have been brother of Luke of Derbyshire.

[6] Comparison of the name of Joshua among the sons of this John Hanke with Joshua, the son of Joseph and brother of Nancy Hanks, suggests the strong probability of Joseph having been a younger son of John and brother of this Joshua, for whom his own son may well have been named. The family removed to Rockingham County, in the immediate vicinity of the Lincolns, adding greatly to the probabilities.

who died at Gwynedd, 31 July, 1758; 2. Hannah, who married Asa Lupton (born 1757), son of William and Grace (Pickering) Lupton of Frederick County, Maryland, resided in Rockingham County, Virginia; and very probably others. He lived six miles east of Reading, within a half-mile of the house of MORDECAI LINCOLN. Removed to Virginia.[1]

II. JANE HANKE, born 12 October, 1714. Married, at Gwynedd, 13 May, 1736, John Roberts (born 1714) of Whitpain, son of John and Elizabeth (Edwards) Roberts,[2] and died 9 August, 1745.

III. ELIZABETH HANKE, born 28 January, 1716; living 1733.

IV. WILLIAM HANKE, born 1719; died an infant.

V. WILLIAM HANKE, born 12 November, 1720; living 1733.

VI. SAMUEL HANKE, born 15 March, 1723. Of Burlington, N. J.; married there, 26 October, 17—, by licence, to Sarah Going.

VII. JOSEPH HANKE, born 1725. He was living and witness to will of John Edward of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, dated 9 April, 1749. He probably went to Virginia with the other members of the family, but it seems impossible that he could have been the father of NANCY HANKS, as he would have been fifty-nine years old at the time of her birth in 1784.[3]

VIII. SARAH HANKE, born 8 October, 1728; she removed to Burlington, N. J., in August, 1752, and was afterwards disowned by the Quakers and probably married out of meeting.

[1] *Hist. Gwynedd*, p. 373.

[2] John Roberts, the father, was fourth son of Robert Cadwallader, who came to Pennsylvania at an advanced age with his family from North Wales in 1700 and settled at Gwynedd, being preceded by his three elder sons. *Op. cit.*, pp. 197–203.

[3] See p. 122.

Joseph Hanks, the father of Nancy Hanks, was almost certainly descended from John Hanke of Gwynedd and Whitemarsh, but we can say with equal certainty that he *was not the son* of that John who was born at Gwynedd in 1725, but he may have been the son of either John, William, Samuel, or Joseph, the four surviving sons of John. Of these the probabilities seem to point most strongly to John, as he is known to have been in Rockingham County, Virginia, in the immediate neighbourhood of the Lincolns (with whom he doubtless went to Virginia in 1768), and also from the coincidence of the name of Joshua among both their children.

All authorities agree that his wife was Nancy Shipley, the daughter of Robert Shipley,[1] an Englishman who had settled in Lunenburg County, Virginia,[2] in 1765. He is said to have been also of Amelia County,[3] and the deeds found there show a flourishing colony of Hankses in that region,[4] — Joseph, Abraham, Richard, and James, all brothers; but, although we here find a Joseph who could have just been identified in point of age with the son of John of Whitemarsh born in 1725, as he would have been twenty-two at the signing of his earliest deed, 12 January, 1747, yet the latter had no brothers Abraham, Richard, or James, and it seems to the writers more probable that it is to Rockingham County that we must look for our Joseph's birth and parentage. Future and more thorough investigation will no doubt make all clear.

Whether from Amelia, Bedford, or Rockingham county, it is at least certain that Joseph Hanks, with his kinsfolk by

[1] See Shipley family, p. 108.

[2] Shackford says North Carolina, but the patent of land seems to prove conclusively that it was Virginia. (See *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, April, 1887.)

[3] There were also Hankses in the records of Bedford County, which had been set off from Amelia.

[4] Hitchcock's *Nancy Hanks*, pp. 21–24.

marriage, — the Lincolns, the Berrys, the Mitchells, and the Sparrows, — had all come over the mountains into Kentucky during the 1780's, and that the last three had settled near the present town of Springfield in Washington County, where the family of the murdered Abraham Lincoln had afterward taken refuge among them.

Joseph Hanks lived but a few years after his emigration to Kentucky in 1789. He had settled in Nelson County, where he died in 1793. His will, dated 9 January, was proved 14 May of that year. His wife, Nancy Shipley, or Nannie as he affectionately calls her, survived him and, with his son William, executed the will.

Children of JOSEPH and NANCY (SHIPLEY) HANKS.

I. William Hanks, probably the eldest son, was living and executor with his mother of his father's estate in 1793. He married, 12 September, 1793, at Bardstown, Ky., Elizabeth Hall,[1] by whom he had eleven children, all born in Elizabethtown, Ky.: 1. James, born 1794, married and had issue; 2. Elizabeth; 3. Nancy; 4. Charles, married and had issue; 5. William; 6. Celia; 7. Joseph; 8. John, born 1802, married Susan Wilson Nie, removed to Spencer County, Indiana, thence in 1828 to Macon County, Illinois, where in 1830 he was followed by the Lincoln family; he died 1 July, 1889, left issue;[2] 9. Lucinda, born 27 February, 1813, married Thomas Douglas, died 1890 in California; 10. Sarah, mar-

[1] Elizabeth and her brothers, Levi Hall (who married Elizabeth Hanks) and David and Henry Hall, were of a Virginia family who settled at Greensburg, a few miles southwest of Washington County, Kentucky. The father was killed by Indians, and his widow married Caleb Hazel, by whom she had four children, — Richard, Peter, Caleb, and Lydia. The third son, Caleb Hazel, was Abraham Lincoln's early teacher.

[2] The well-known John Hanks, the cousin and boyhood friend of Abraham Lincoln and his companion in the famous rail-splitting.

ried —— Brown of Illinois; 11. Andrew Jackson, of Mount Pleasant, Iowa. William Hanks removed with his brother Joseph and Thomas Lincoln and their families in 1816 to Spencer County, Indiana, where other of their relatives followed them in 1826. He afterward went to Macon County, Illinois, near Decatur, where he died in 1851 or 1852.

II. Thomas Hanks married and remained in Virginia until 1801, when he removed with his family to Ross County, Ohio. He had seven children: 1. Peter; 2. Absalom; 3. Isaac; 4. William; 5. Nancy; 6. A son; 7. A daughter.

III. Joshua Hanks, born in Virginia. Married and lived in Kentucky. He had two children: 1. Absalom, and 2. A daughter.

IV. Charles Hanks lived in Kentucky. Married and had four children: 1. Jane; 2. John; 3. Conrad; 4. Nancy. Of this family nothing more is known.

V. Joseph Hanks, born January, 1781. Married, 10 November, 1810, at Elizabethtown, Ky., Mary (Polly) Young, daughter of John and Susanna Young of Hardin County, Kentucky (born 1793). He was a carpenter and cabinet-maker, and of him Thomas Lincoln learned his trade. In 1816 he removed, with his brother William and Thomas Lincoln and their families, to Spencer County, Indiana, and in 1826 to Sangamon County, Illinois, later to Adams County, near Quincy, where he died 4 April, 1856, and his widow 24 January, 1872. He had twelve children: 1. Jacob Vertrees, born 1812, had issue; 2. Elizabeth, married James Kirkpatrick; 3. Susanna, born 1816; 4. Nancy, born 1818, married William Hoosier; 5. An infant, died young; 6. Ditto; 7. John Henry, born 1822, had issue; 8. Joseph, born 1825, had issue; 9. Mary Ann, born 1827, married William Hall;[1] 10. Amaltha Jane, born 1830, mar-

[1] See note under William Hanks, p. 120.

ried Henry Loper; 11. Isabelle, born 1833, married ——; 12. Caroline, born 1836, married James Hall.[1]

VI. Elizabeth Hanks (Betsey) married Levi Hall, brother of Elizabeth Hall, wife of William Hanks,[1] removed to Spencer County, Indiana, soon after her brothers and sister, Nancy Lincoln, and died shortly after and buried beside her. They had three children: 1. Squire Hall, married Matilda Johnston, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Bush)[2] Johnston, and had nine children; 2. William Hall, married Mary Ann Hanks, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Young) Hanks; 3. James Hall, married Caroline Hanks, sister of the last named.

VII. Mary Hanks (Polly) married, 10 December, 1795, at Elizabethtown, Jesse Friend.[3]

VIII. Nancy Hanks, born 5 February, 1784, and left an orphan at her parents' death in 1793. She was adopted by her aunt, Lucy (Shipley[4]) Berry, whose husband, Richard Berry, became her legal guardian, and at whose house in Beechland, Washington County, Ky., she married, 12 June, 1806, Thomas Lincoln, her uncle, Richard Berry, becoming surety on the marriage bond. The mother of Abraham Lincoln. Died 5 October, 1818.

"All that I am or hope to be I owe to my angel mother. Blessings on her memory."[5]

[1] See note under William Hanks, p. 120.

[2] The second wife of Thomas Lincoln.

[3] His brother, Charles Friend, married Nancy Sparrow, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Shipley) Sparrow, and had a son, Dennis Friend, whose subsequent assumption of the name of Hanks has greatly increased the popular confusion in the Hanks pedigree.

[4] See Shipley family, p. 106.

[5] Abraham Lincoln's tribute to his mother's memory.

CHAPTER X

THOMAS LINCOLN — THE MAN

THE earlier biographers either neglected the President's father altogether and passed him over in silence or painted him as a good-natured but rather incapable man, unfortunate in most of his undertakings, but brave, honest, moral, and religious.[1] With later sensational writers, however, posing for effect to the galleries, the temptation to exaggerate if not to invent, to deepen the shadows and slur over the better parts, to magnify, in short, the greatness of the son by besmirching the character of the father, has proved too strong to resist, and a gross and grotesque caricature, with little or no foundation in fact, has been the final and shameful result.[2]

Let us take a brief conspectus of the life of Thomas Lincoln, from his desolate and orphaned childhood to his grave, and see how far this harsh criticism is just or how much of it is due to foolish fable or vindictive political malice.

Born in Virginia, he must have accompanied his father as an infant of about two years on his emigration to Kentucky and witnessed his murder three years later, only escaping capture by the savages through the accurate aim of his brother Mordecai. Whether or not his mother, Bathsheba, took re-

[1] "A good-natured man of undoubted integrity, but inefficient in making his way in the world and improvident" (Holland's *Life*, p. 23). "An easy-going man, entirely without ambition but not without self-respect" (Nicolay and Hay, *Life*, vol. i, p. 12; *Cent. Mag.*, November, 1886, vol. xxxiii, p. 14. See also Arnold and Raymond).

[2] Herndon's *Life*, vol. i, p. 8; Lamon's *Life*, pp. 8–19; Morse's *Life*, vol. i, pp. 9–15, and others.

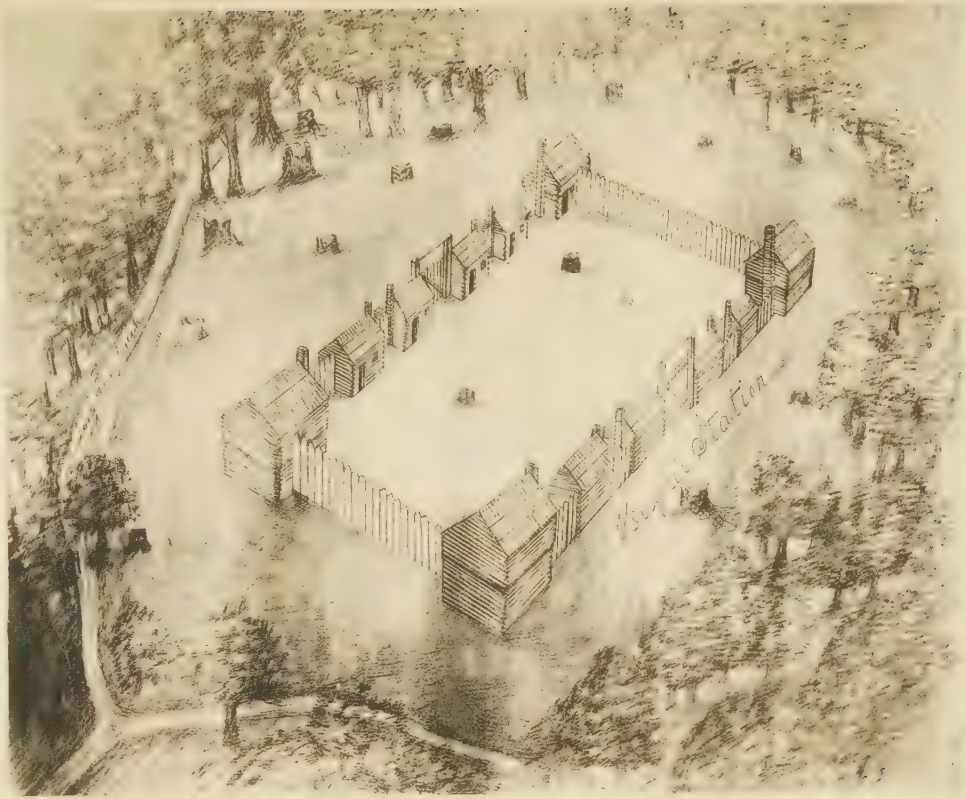
fuge with him in Washington County after the tragedy may never be known, but our next glimpse of him is obtained there where, abandoned by his half-brothers, he found a refuge and friends among the relatives of his father's first wife, the Shipleys.

Deserted by those whose natural ward he was, a helpless child in perhaps the rudest of all of our frontiers at any period, Thomas Lincoln was left to beg, starve, or steal, as he might elect, by his unnatural brethren. That the first two fates did not overtake him was due to the kindly hospitality of his step-aunts, the sisters of his father's first wife; while he was guarded from the last dread alternative by the stern and inflexible Puritan honesty in his blood, the only heritage left him of his Lincoln ancestry.

Thrown thus upon his own resources in a wild land swarming with savage beasts and still more savage men, he resolutely took up a life of hard manual labour as a farm boy, in the early course of which we find the only record of any aid or help from his paternal relatives, as we learn that a year of his youth was passed at Watauga on the Holston River in Tennessee, with his uncle, Isaac Lincoln; but we may gather that the bread of dependence eaten at the board of his relative was stale and profitless, as we so soon find him again in Washington County among those already proved more kind than kin, and from whom he never separated far or for long again.

With a courage and energy that have been so little appreciated, he not only supported himself by his rude and ill-requited tasks, but learned, and apparently learned well,[1] the

[1] "Had the best set of tools in Washington County . . . was a good carpenter for those days" (Letter of Dr. C. C. Graham, see Tarbell, vol. i, p. 6). "Was a good carpenter" (Letter of Rev. T. N. Robertson, Pastor of Little Pigeon Church, *Cent. Mag.*, November, 1886, Nicolay and Hay, vol. i, p. 18).



Hughes Station

trade of a carpenter, at the shop of Joseph Hanks, the brother of his future wife, whose name may serve to remind us that this trade was the one dignified beyond all others throughout Christendom.

He had in some way managed, during this period, to pick up the rudiments of an education, as we learn by finding him signing his own name to his marriage bond in a firm, bold hand, not altogether unlike that so characteristic of his eminent son.[1] He had also shown himself so thrifty with his small savings that, at the age of twenty-five, he had purchased a farm[2] destined to be the future birthplace of his illustrious son and to be conserved as such for a national domain forever.

Near Springfield in Washington County, pretty Nancy Hanks had grown up, since the death of her parents in 1793, with her aunt, Lucy Shipley, whose worthy husband, Richard Berry, had become her guardian,[3] and probably Thomas Lincoln had been a frequent visitor, if not often a resident, in his house, and the young people matured together as cousins *de facto* if not actually *de jure*, while Thomas Lincoln's apprenticeship with Nancy Hanks's elder brother must have still further cemented their friendship. Their long intimacy ripened into love, and they were married[4] at the home of

[1] See facsimile of marriage bond in Mrs. Hitchcock's *Nancy Hanks*, p. 61, and Tarbell's *Life*, vol. i, p. 11. See also p. 85.

[2] "A fair representative section of the land in its immediate region . . . (in 1890) was then under cultivation and yielding an average crop" (Coffin). Now known as Lincoln Park. "Above grade of ordinary country boy to have had energy and ambition to learn a trade and secure a farm through his own efforts by the time he was twenty-five" (Tarbell, vol. i, p. 14).

[3] It has been asserted that one Parrott was her guardian, but he was in fact only witness to the marriage bond signed by Richard Berry in that capacity.

[4] By Rev. Jesse Head, deacon of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a noted man of the period, — preacher, carpenter, editor, and country judge, — and said to have been imbued with ideas, both on religion and slavery, far in advance of his times (Hitchcock's *Nancy Hanks*, p. 59). He afterward went to Harrodsburg, Ky., and died there (*Ibid.*, p. 67).

Richard Berry in Beechland, he also becoming the surety on the marriage bond. Their wedding was celebrated with all the rude and boisterous hilarity and hospitality of the times, a detailed account of which has come down to us from an eye-witness and participant.[1]

After the marriage Thomas Lincoln took his bride to Elizabethtown, where he worked at his trade of carpenter, probably finding ample occupation in the recently founded and rapidly growing town.[2] At this place was born their first child, the daughter Nancy or Sarah, whose early and pathetic death is elsewhere recorded.

The following year, 1808, they removed to the farm which had been secured by Thomas Lincoln five years previous, at Buffalo on the Big South Fork of Nolin's Creek, three miles from Hodgensville and fourteen from Elizabethtown, and here, on the 12th of February, 1809, a day that will be forever henceforward celebrated as a national holiday in America, was born ABRAHAM LINCOLN, the greatest figure of his century and one of the grandest of all history.

In 1813 the family, apparently prospering, moved again to a fine farm of 238 acres at Muldraugh's Hill on Knob Creek, near Rolling Fork,[3] and only a short distance from their first more humble residence, and here a third child was born, Thomas, who died an infant and was there buried. At this period the children, Nancy and Abraham, obtained most of their scanty schooling of Zachariah Riney, a Catholic, and Caleb Hazel.[4]

In the spring of 1816 Thomas Lincoln was appointed as

[1] Dr. C. C. Graham of Louisville, Ky. (Tarbell, vol. i, p. 10, and *Nancy Hanks*, p. 65).

[2] It had been laid out in 1793.

[3] His selections of land cannot with justice be cited as evidence of inefficiency or want of judgment (Coffin).

[4] See his parentage under Hanks family in Cognate Families, p. 120.

the road surveyor on the road from Nolin to Bardstown[1] in place of George Redman, a position that reflects the confidence of his neighbours, and recalls the fact that his distinguished son eighteen years later occupied a similar charge in Sangamon County, Illinois.

Why Thomas Lincoln abandoned this farm, which all authorities agree was the best of all his holdings, will never be known; but it seems not improbable that his antipathy to human slavery may have prompted his removal beyond the Ohio into a free state,[2] to which motive cause we may add the defective land titles in Kentucky which had already operated so much to the prejudice of the great discoverer, Boone himself.

Be this as it may, in 1816 he had determined to try his fortunes in Indiana and set out on a prospecting trip upon a flatboat on the Ohio River, with his outfit of carpenter's tools and four hundred gallons of whiskey, smoked bear meat, hams, venison, and peltry, in which he had shrewdly invested, in accordance with the custom of the period, as a profitable and portable form of capital.[3] The boat was wrecked on the journey, but Thomas Lincoln rescued the greater part of his worldly wealth from the waters and, de-

[1] He was appointed 18 May, 1816 (Tarbell, vol. i, p. 13).

[2] "Thomas and Nancy Lincoln and Sally Bush were just steeped full of Jesse Head's notions about the wrong of slavery and the rights of man as explained by Thomas Jefferson and Thomas Paine" (Letter of Dr. C. C. Graham, see Tarbell, vol. i, p. 35). "He shrank from seeing his children grow up in a community cursed with slavery. . . . He could see nothing in the future but labour by the side of the negro, and degradation in his presence and companionship" (Holland, vol. i, pp. 23–25).

[3] According to Dr. Graham, this trip down the Ohio had trade at New Orleans as its objective, from which he was only deterred by the loss of his vessel and much of her cargo. If this be correct, as it probably is, we have here another example of Thomas Lincoln's uncredited enterprise (Letter of Dr. C. C. Graham, see Hitchcock's *Nancy Hanks*, pp. 94–96).

positing his effects with a worthy settler named Posey, he located his claim, journeyed to Vincennes (seventy miles) to enter it, and returned to bring his family to the home of his selection on free soil in Spencer County, Indiana, near Gentryville, where his children completed such schooling as they could obtain under three instructors, named Hazel Dorsey, Andrew Crawford, and "Mr." Swaney, the latter in the year 1826, when, at the age of seventeen, the future President's scholastic career abruptly ended.

Great suffering and many misfortunes marked their advent into their new home, and much has been made of the fact that for the first year of their life in Indiana their only shelter was a "half-faced camp," which did duty as a residence until Thomas Lincoln could clear his land,[1] sow the seed for his first harvest, and fell and shape the timber for his house. This camp, however, was neither better nor worse than the average cabin of the then pioneer[2] or, indeed, of the frontiersman of our own day in the yet unsubdued portions of the West. The climate was not a harsh one,[3] and while the life was certainly one of great hardship, it was neither unique nor impossible in its conditions.[4]

Here they were joined by Nancy's sister, Elizabeth Hanks,

[1] "It is all stuff about Tom Lincoln keeping his wife in an open shed. . . . Tom Lincoln was a man and took care of his wife" (Dr. C. C. Graham, Tarbell, vol. i, p. 14).

[2] See Hon. Joseph H. Barrett of Ohio, in *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, vol. xlviii, pp. 327–328.

[3] Gentryville lies a little further south than Louisville, Ky., a fact often lost sight of. See *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, vol. xlviii, p. 328.

[4] "There was nothing ignoble or mean in this Indiana pioneer life. It was rude, but only with the rudeness which the ambitious are willing to endure in order to push on to a better condition . . . there was nothing belittling in their life; there was no pauperism, no shirking. If their lives lacked culture and refinement they were rich in independence and self-reliance" (Tarbell's *Life*, vol. i, p. 47).

and her husband, Thomas Sparrow, who occupied the camp when the Lincolns moved into their nearly completed house. But sorely tried Thomas Lincoln had yet worse to contend with than had gone before. A malignant malarial fever[1] was now epidemic in the region, and the Sparrows, husband and wife, succumbed to it, leaving their young grandson[2] to the care of the Lincolns; but, a few days later, Nancy Lincoln also fell a victim to the deadly disorder, leaving her husband in his desolate home with three young children sadly in need of a mother's care.

Thomas Lincoln, however, showed himself equal to this trying situation. At Elizabethtown in Kentucky there lived a worthy woman of unusual ability and force of character,[3] whom he had known in his earlier life, named Sarah Bush. She had subsequently married a man of the name of Daniel Johnston,[4] who had been the jail-keeper of Hardin County; but he was now dead, leaving her with three young children, two girls and a boy.[5]

Her Thomas Lincoln wooed and won, and in the early winter of 1819 brought home his new wife, with an ample marriage portion of household gear.[6] Neither he nor his

[1] Locally known as the "milk sick," believed to have been caused by poisonous herbs eaten by the milch cattle.

[2] The son of their daughter, Nancy Sparrow, who had married Charles Friend (the brother of Jesse Friend, see p. 108), and died leaving an only child called Dennis Friend, who afterward assumed the name of Dennis Hanks (see p. 122), causing deplorable confusion in the true understanding regarding the Hanks family.

[3] "His choice of two noble women as his successive partners in life indicates some corresponding quality of character" (Binns's *Lincoln*, p. 7).

[4] Married 13 March, 1806, and who died in April, 1814 (Barrett's *Lincoln*, p. 17).

[5] John David, Sarah, and Matilda Johnston.

[6] He had paid off her debts in full before their marriage (Letter Samuel Haycroft, clerk of Washington County, 7 December, 1866: Herndon, vol. i, p. 26).

children had ever reason to regret his choice, and her illustrious stepson, whose wonderful career she survived, always spoke of her with only less reverence and affection than of his own sainted mother.[1]

Always a man of religious mind and a consistent attendant at such churches as were available, he now, influenced no doubt by the recent establishment of a Baptist Church at Little Pigeon Creek, became a member of it in 1823, followed three years later by his daughter. There is not a scintilla of evidence that he had ever been connected with any other sect than the one with which he now united himself. If this form of worship was "unintellectual and unenlightened,"[2] it was at least the best that the culture of the time and place afforded, and he remained a devout member of it throughout his long life.[3] The fact that, five years previous, it had been a twelvemonth before a clergyman could be found to preach the funeral sermon at the grave of his former wife[4] speaks volumes for the poverty of the religious life in

[1] "As to his acuteness and his perception of character, certainly the selections he made when seeking both his first and second wives stand to his credit. Both Nancy Hanks and Sally Bush are described by all as women of exceptional qualities" (H. M. Jenkins, "The Mother of Lincoln," in *Penn. Mag.*, vol. xxiv, p. 130).

[2] Morse, vol. i, p. 14. President Garfield and Jeremiah S. Black were Baptists.

[3] "They were known as active and consistent members of the communion. A walnut table made by him is still preserved as part of the furniture of the church" (Letter of Rev. T. V. Robertson, Pastor of Little Pigeon Church, see *Cent. Mag.*, November, 1886, p. 20). "A church-goer and, if tradition may be believed, a stout defender of his peculiar religious views" (Hitchcock's *Nancy Hanks*, p. 56). "He was a consistent member through life of the church of my choice, the Christian Church or Church of Christ; and was as far as I know . . . always truthful, conscientious, and religious" (Rev. Thos. Goodwin of Charleston, Ill., in 1887. *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, vol. xlviii, p. 238).

[4] Rev. David Elkins, who, at the boy Abraham's entreaty, rode one hundred miles to officiate in the sad rite.

Monument to Nancy Hanks, Spencer Co. Indiana

the region. His daughter, who had followed him in his profession of faith, had been married at about the same time[1] and died in childbed less than two years after,[2] adding another weight to the load of affliction of this already heavily burdened man.

John Hanks, the son of Joseph Hanks, of whom Thomas Lincoln had learned his trade, had now also joined the little household at Pigeon Creek; but in 1829 he pushed on to the westward with the pioneer instinct that seemed inherent in the race, and settled in Macon County, Illinois, whither his letters, filled with glowing descriptions of the incredible fertility of the new land, drew his kinsfolk after him the following year.

The reasons of this last migration are not far to seek; a barren and infertile land, poisoned by miasma, tormented by insect pests, and where sickness and death had followed him like a Nemesis during most of the fourteen years of his residence in Indiana, made this removal probably the wisest step ever taken by Thomas Lincoln during his chequered career, and the increased prosperity that thenceforth attended the family fully justified his course.

Much has been said of Thomas Lincoln's frequent migrations, but these, with the exception of his unexplained relinquishment of his fine farm on Knob Creek for the pestilent woods of Indiana, rather redound to his credit than to his prejudice; and even this last, if actuated by his revolt against the incubus of human slavery, should not be laid against him. Fourteen years' residence in Indiana and twenty-one in Illinois, the latter punctuated by one minor change,[3]

[1] To Aaron Grigsby, in August, 1826.

[2] On 20 May, 1828.

[3] "After a year or two in Macon County, he passed the remaining twenty years of his life in Coles County" (J. H. Barrett, *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, vol. xlviii, p. 328).

hardly demonstrate a "restless squatter."[1] If he had, like most of his neighbours, somewhat of the rover in his composition, he came rightly by it, for a notable point of character in the Lincoln family, after they broke away from the locality in England where they had lived for centuries, has been the strenuous energy which made six out of the seven generations in America (to and including the President), pioneers in new and wilder lands.[2] Thomas Lincoln, so often pointed out scornfully as a "rolling stone," was but following the instinct in his veins, and if less fortunate, was not more itinerant than his great-grandfather, Mordecai Lincoln, whose prosperous career belied the ancient proverb.

In March, 1830, began the last "great trek" that was destined to mark the dawn of returning prosperity for the family and to make Abraham Lincoln a citizen of the Prairie State. Thomas Lincoln and his wife, Abraham, then just arrived at his majority, John D. Johnston, the wife's son, and her two daughters, Sarah and Matilda, and their husbands, Dennis Hanks and Squire Hall, formed the party who toiled for two weeks through forest and prairie to Macon County, where they were welcomed at the Hanks farm near Decatur, and at once set to work, with John Hanks's assistance, to erect their new house for which the timber had already been

[1] Morse, vol. i, p. 9; Herndon, vol. i, p. 8.

[2] 1. Samuel Lincoln came from England to Massachusetts Bay, 1637. 2. Mordecai Lincoln, his son, lived and died in Massachusetts, *being the only exception to the rule in the direct line.* 3. Mordecai Lincoln, his son, went to New Jersey about 1710 and to Pennsylvania about 1721. 4. John Lincoln, his son, went to Virginia, 1768. 5. Abraham Lincoln, his son, went to Kentucky, 1782. 6. Thomas Lincoln, his son, went to Indiana, 1816, and to Illinois, 1830. 7. Abraham Lincoln, his son, went to Illinois with his father, 1830, being then aged above twenty-one years.

This has also been remarked by Shackford (*N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, vol. xli, p. 156), but he lost sight of the fact that Abraham Lincoln, being of age in 1830, was also entitled to be enrolled as one of the pioneers.

cut, and Abraham, together with John Hanks, cleared, ploughed, and planted a field of fifteen acres for the first crop, fencing it with the black walnut rails which were to figure so prominently in the election campaign thirty-one years later, and ended his home life with his last filial service. His after fortunes have become a part of his country's history.

The winter which followed was that of "the deep snow," a terrible landmark in the memories of the old people which still lingered but a few years since.[1] The sufferings of our pioneers must have been intense, but the tide of fortune had turned; henceforward they were never to know again the grinding poverty and misfortune endured in Indiana, and Thomas Lincoln's declining years were passed quietly and peacefully to their ending at a little beyond the limitation of the Psalmist, proud in the already great achievements and content in the affection and esteem of his only son.[2]

With characteristic modesty Abraham Lincoln has summed up the family history as "the short and simple annals of the poor"; as a matter of fact, they were much more than that, and a survey of this sturdy struggle against every disadvantage can leave no unfavourable impression on the broad and unbiassed mind. It is an object-lesson of only less import than the life of his more favoured son. Had Thomas Lincoln faltered by the wayside, had he been a drunkard, a profligate, a sluggard, or a rogue,[3] the brilliant life of Abraham Lin-

[1] Powers's *Early Settlers of Sangamon County.*

[2] "He was a man whom everybody loved and held the warm affection of his eminent son throughout his life" (Holland, p. 24).

[3] "All stories to the disparagement of Thomas Lincoln are exaggerated. He was no financier, but he was a brave, sensible, high-minded man" (Letter of Major H. C. Whitney to Mrs. C. H. Hitchcock, 17 January, 1895). "In spite of his wandering life, contracted no bad habits. He was temperate and honest" (*Nancy Hanks*, p. 56).

coln would never have been lived — a fact entitled to the grateful consideration of his countrymen.

Thomas Lincoln was not a great man in any sense of the word, — it is given to but few of us to be, — but he was a *good man*, which is within the reach of, if not attained by all. The inflexible honesty, truth, humour and good nature which were his son's direct heritage from him, as well as the intellectual force, latent but not extinguished, transmitted from his early New England ancestors, constituted a foundation on which was to be builded the best, wisest, and greatest of all Americans, past, present, and perhaps to come.

CHAPTER XI

INHERITED TRAITS

FEW names have been more prominent than that of Lincoln in the history of the Colony and the early days of the Republic, and it is a significant fact that the greater part of those so distinguished are found among the descendants of Samuel.

No less than eight persons of the name of Lincoln settled in Hingham, Mass., prior to 1650,—from whom probably all, or nearly all, of the family in America derive their descent.[1] There were, besides SAMUEL, the ancestor of the President, a Stephen, two Daniels, and four Thomases; the latter segregated as weaver, cooper, miller, and husbandman. Thomas the weaver, one of the Daniels, and Samuel were brothers, as were Stephen and Thomas the husbandman; the relative connection of these with one another and the three others is unknown, but they were presumably not distantly related. With the exception of the two brothers of Samuel, all of them left numerous descendants.

From Thomas the cooper was derived Hon. Benjamin Lincoln (1699–1771), member of the Executive Council, and his more widely known son, Major-General Benjamin of the Revolution.

Stephen's descendants appear to have won their laurels in more peaceful paths: Isaac (Harvard, 1722), long a teacher at Hingham; Abner (Harvard, 1788), professor at Derby

[1] The only other early Lincolns in New England were Robert of Boston, 1646, who died in 1663 (*N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, vol. xii, p. 154), and William of Roxbury, fatally wounded in the Narragansett fight, 1675, who had no children.

Academy; Rev. Perez (Harvard, 1798), minister at Gloucester, Mass., and Rev. Calvin (Harvard, 1820), long the revered pastor of the First Church of Hingham being numbered among them.

But it is when we reach the issue of Samuel that we are impressed with the extraordinary number of prominent men that adorn the roll of his posterity; not only in the cloistered life of the student, as with Stephen's issue, or on the battlefield, as with those of Thomas, but as authors, historians, lawyers, physicians, judges, fiduciary heads of great business organisations, and high in the councils of state, we everywhere find evidence of the commanding ability and intellectual force that seem to have been slowly developing along varied lines to finally culminate, stimulated perhaps by the rugged life of the Western pioneer, in the mental and physical development of Abraham Lincoln.

The names of a few of these may be recalled to mind to illustrate the cogency of the argument: Hon. Solomon Lincoln, the historian of Hingham, who had also been twice Representative and United States Marshal; William (1801–43), the historian of Worcester, Mass.; Rev. Henry (Harvard, 1786), pastor of First Parish of Falmouth, Mass.; Dr. Isaac (Harvard, 1800), of Brunswick, Maine, for sixty years overseer of Bowdoin College; Dr. David Francis of Boston, a distinguished physician; Amos, of the "Boston Tea Party" and Captain of Artillery in the Revolutionary War; himself the son of Enoch of Hingham, Representative to the General Court (1776), and who was also father of Hon. Levi Lincoln of Worcester (1749–1820), Member of Congress, Senator, Attorney-General of the United States, Secretary of State under Jefferson, Lieutenant-Governor and Governor of Massachusetts (1807–09), appointed to a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court of United States, but declined the

honour; his son, also Hon. Levi (1782–1868), State Senator and Representative (1812–22), Speaker (1820–22), Lieutenant-Governor and Governor of Massachusetts (1825–34), Associate Justice of Supreme Court and Member of Congress; Enoch (1788–1829), the brother of the last named, of Fryeburg, Maine, Governor of Maine (1826–29); Abraham of Worcester, Mass. (1762–1824), delegate to State Constitutional Convention and member of Executive Council (a younger brother of the first Governor Levi); Daniel Waldo (1813–80), son of the second Governor Levi, Vice-President of the Boston and Albany Railroad (1867–76) and President from 1876 until his death; George, his brother, Captain United States Army, and killed at Buena Vista, Mexico, in 1847, while gallantly leading his men to the charge; another brother, General William Sever, Colonel Thirty-fourth Massachusetts and Brigadier-General in Civil War, and many others; but these may suffice to demonstrate the remarkable and versatile talents of the family.

Taking up the more immediate line of the President, we find his uncle Mordecai, the elder brother of Thomas, Sheriff of his county and member of the Legislature of Kentucky.[1] Jacob Lincoln, of the next earlier generation, the brother of Abraham, the Kentucky pioneer, was a lieutenant in the Continental Army, while Abraham himself, at the breaking out of the war in 1776, had been a captain of the Virginia Militia.[2] Ascending yet another degree to "Virginia John," the emigrant from Pennsylvania, we find his three half-brothers all occupying leading places in their respective communities: Mordecai, next eldest to John, served as quartermaster in the Revolutionary War; the next, Thomas, was

[1] Letter of W. F. Booker, clerk of Washington County, 26 March, 1895. Barrett's *Lincoln*, p. 6.

[2] See Husting Court Records at Staunton, Va., where his name appears on a court-martial in that year as Abraham Linkhorn.

Representative for Berks County in the Pennsylvania General Assembly, 1758; and the youngest, Abraham, was Representative (1782–85), delegate to State Convention (1787), and State Constitutional Convention (1790).

Through all the names that have been mentioned, as well as the many that have not, has run the warp of inflexible honesty characteristic of the race, which reached its apotheosis in the affectionate and well-merited title of "Honest Abe."

Turning now to the distaff lines of ascent, we find ourselves much hampered by our still scanty knowledge of the pedigrees of the more recent intermarriages; but the patient researches of Mrs. Hitchcock[1] have shown us that the Hanks family, from whom Abraham Lincoln derived his stature and personal appearance,[2] was one of unusual ability.

In the next generation we find the father and three uncles of Bathsheba Herring serving in the Continental Army throughout the Revolution, and in the suspected connection with the Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Herring (1691–1757), we realise what important results probably await an exhaustive examination of the English pedigree of this family.

The poverty of the Pennsylvania and, still more, of the Virginia records has deprived us of knowledge of even the name of the ancestress in the next generation, but when we reach the Salters we find ourselves again upon sure ground. Richard Salter, the grandfather of "Virginia John" Lincoln, was a man who would have been notable in any community, — member of the House of Deputies of New Jersey (1695), of the Assembly (1704), Justice, Judge, and Captain, while Richard, his son, was a member of the Council and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey.

[1] *Nancy Hanks, the Story of Abraham Lincoln's Mother*, by C. H. Hitchcock, New York, 1900. A Complete Genealogy of the Hanks Family, by the same hand, is also in preparation.

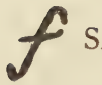
[2] *Ibid.*, p. 86.

Fountain Square, Hingham, Mass.

Through Richard Salter's wife, Sarah Bowne, we draw upon another distinguished line, — her father, John Bowne, having been Representative in Hampstead (New York) Convention (1665), member of the Provincial Assembly of New Jersey (1680), Speaker of the same (1682), and Justice of Monmouth County (1683). His son, John Bowne, Jr., was also a member of the Provincial Assembly and was, with Richard Salter, Jr., among the most strenuous opponents of the Cornbury faction. Obadiah Bowne, another son, was likewise of the Provincial Assembly and his son-in-law, Gershom Mott, was Sheriff (1697–98), member Provincial Assembly (1707–13), and expelled, as well as his brother-in-law, for opposition to the corrupt Cornbury.

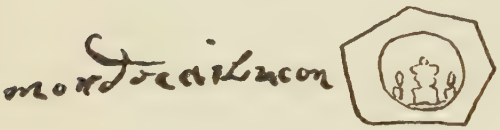
Through John Bowne's wife, Lydia Holmes, we tap another strong stream of sturdy ancestry. Her father, Rev. Obadiah Holmes, had led one of the revolts against the bigotry of his surroundings and had conducted a little band of advanced thinkers from Massachusetts to Rhode Island. Later, falling into the hands of his enemies in Boston in 1651, he suffered shameful punishment at their hands, which he endured with the fortitude of the earlier Christian martyrs. Three of his sons were distinguished men: Obadiah, Jr., Judge of Salem County, New Jersey (1677–89); Jonathan, Deputy in New Jersey (1668), Justice there (1672), Deputy at Newport (1690–1707), and Speaker (1696 and 1703); while John, a third son, was Deputy in Rhode Island (1682–1705), and Treasurer (1690, 1703, and 1708–09).

Many more instances might be cited, but already sufficient evidence has been adduced to enable us to file a strong brief for the now generally admitted theory of hereditary genius. There is not a trait in the broad and lovable character of Abraham Lincoln that we may not find foreshadowed in one or many of his ancestors.



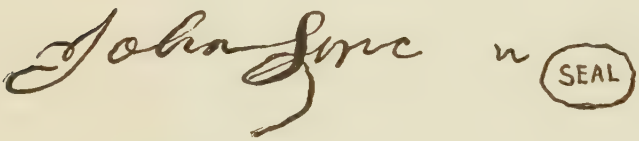
SAMUEL LINCOLN, from deed, 1 December, 1649.

SAMUEL LINCOLN, from deed, 19 July, 1680.

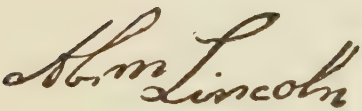


MORDECAI LINCOLN, Sr., from will dated 3 May, 1727.

MORDECAI LINCOLN, Jr., from will dated 22 February, 1735–6.



JOHN LINCOLN, from deed dated 7 August, 1773.



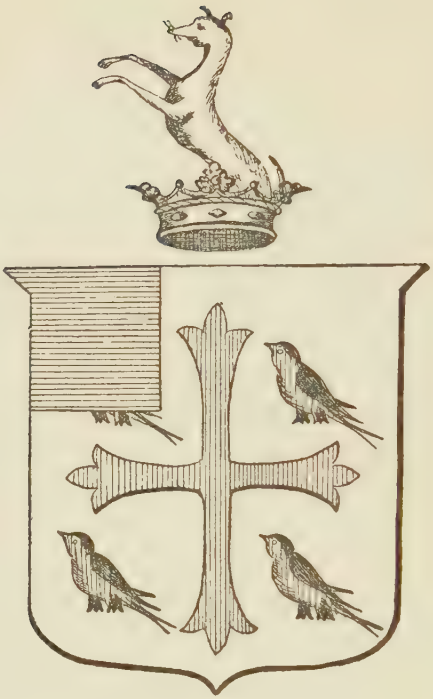
ABRAHAM LINCOLN, from deed dated 18 February, 1780.

THOMAS LINCOLN, from marriage bond dated 10 June, 1806.

President. From a letter dated December, 1863.

APPENDIX

ORIGINAL AND INEDITED DOCUMENTS, WILLS, DEEDS, ETC., ETC., IN ENGLAND AND AMERICA



Arms of Bird of Witchingham

Argent, a cross patoncé between four martlets gules, a canton azure.
Crest: Out of a coronet a demi-greyhound salient proper.

I

FEET OF FINES

[*Rutland, Essex*, 18 *Edw. I, No.* 202.]

FINAL AGREEMENT made in the King's Court at Westminster on the morrow of the Purification of the Blessed Mary, 18 Edward I. [3d February, 1289–90], Between Adam son of William de Lincoln of Great Jernemuthe [Great Yarmouth] and Johan his wife, demandants, and Walter de Wyndesore, deforciant, of the Manor of Codesmor with appurtenances in co. Rutland and of 2 messuages 27 acres of land and the half of 18 acres meadow and the half of 19 acres pasture and 30s. rent with appurtenances in Westham and Estham in co. Essex. The said Adam and Johan acknowledge the said Manor, etc. to be the right of said Walter, and for this acknowledgment fine and agreement said Walter grants to said Adam and Johan the said Manor, etc. to have and to hold to said Adam and Johan and to the heirs of the said Adam begotten of the body of said Johan, the rent thereof per annum to the said Walter for all services 40 li. And after the decease of said Walter the said Adam and Johan and their heirs shall be quit of the said rent and there shall be paid each year to the heirs of said Walter one rose for all services. And if it happen that said Adam and Johan die without heirs of the body of said Johan begotten then after the decease of the longer liver of them the said Adam and Johan the said Manor, etc. shall revert to the said Walter and his heirs.

[*Norfolk, H.* 12 *James I.*]

FINAL AGREEMENT made in the King's Court at Westminster in the octaves of Hilary, 12 James I, between Richard Lincoln, demandant, and Thomas Lincoln and Alice his wife, deforciants, touching one messuage and 12 acres of pasture in Swanton Morley. Said Thomas and Alice acknowledge said tenements to be the right of said Richard, who gives therefor £41.

[*Norfolk, M.* 8 *Charles I.*]

FINAL AGREEMENT made in the King's Court at Westminster on the morrow of All Souls, 8 Charles I, between Francis Neave, Esq., demandant, and Henry Lincolne, gent., and Ann Lincoln, widow, deforciants, touching one messuage, 1 garden, 1 orchard, 20 acres of land, 30 acres of meadow, and 10 acres of pasture in Witchingham Magna. Said Henry and Ann acknowledge said tenements to be the right of said Francis, who gives therefor £41.

[*Norfolk, M.* 35–36 *Elizabeth.*]

FINAL AGREEMENT made in the Queen's Court at St. Albans on the morrow of All Souls, 35 Elizabeth, between Thomas May, demandant, and Edward Rymshinge, gent., and Elizabeth his wife, deforciants, touching the moiety of one messuage, 200 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 24 acres of pasture, 100 acres of gorse and heath, 20s rent and liberty of faldage for 600 sheep in Gyrston, Watton, Marten Carbrooke and Thomson. Said Edward and Elizabeth acknowledge said tenements to be the right of said Thomas, who gives therefor £220.

II

CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS

LINCOLN *v.* LINCOLN

[*Series II*, 317 : 45. 1621.]

Bill of Complaint of Anne Lincoln and Elizabeth Lincoln, daughters of Richard Lincoln, late deceased, being infants within the age of one and twenty years, by John Bird, gent., their "gardian," sworn 11 May, 1621:—

Richard Lincoln was in his life time seised in his demesne as of fee of and in divers messuages, lands, and tenements in Hingham, of the yerely value of £30, and having issue Edward Lyncolne, his eldest son, did about twenty yeres now last past for the preferment and advancement of the sayd Edward, settle and convey his lands to the use of himselfe duringe his naturall life and from and after his decease to the use of the said Edward Lyncolne and his heirs for ever. Further he did prefer and helpe the sayde Edward with many other guifts and benefitts of very great value and worthe, and since that tyme did also convey divers other lands, of the yerely value of fower pounds, to the use of the said Edward for his life and after his decease to the use of some of the children of the sayd Edward and their heirs. Having thus preferred Edward and his children with all or the greater part of his estate, and being then seised in fee of fower acres of land in Swanton Morley, holden of the Manor of Swanton Morley cum Worthey, which he lately purchased of Robert Skarffe, and of twoe acres of land in Great Witchingham, holden of the Manor of Witchingham Magna and Longvyles, which he had lately purchased of Margery Dunham, the same being all or the cheifest part of his (remaining) estate, about twoe yeres nowe last past he did make his last will in wrightinge and did devise the sayd fower acres and two acres unto the sayd Anne and Elizabeth and their heirs. About the same time he, the sayd Richard Lyncolne, did surrender all his copyhold premisses to the use of his sd last will. Shortly after which, about

the month of January now last past, he suddenly fell sick nigh his then dwellinge howse, and before he could return home suddenly dyed.

Your Orators having some notice of the sayd last will,[1] presently after his death entered into the sayd fower acres and two acres and became thereof seised. But soe it is, maye it please your most excellent Majestie, that Edward Lyncolne, not satisfyed with soe liberall and great preferment made unto him as aforesayd, hath suppressed and detayned the sayd will and refuseth to prove the same, and hath likewise concealed denyed ymbeasilled or otherwise suppressed the aforesayd surrender and divarse copyes and other wrightinges concerneing the sayd fower acres and two acres, and doth nowe give out that ther was noe surrender made by the sayd Richard to the use of his last will, for that he was surprised by sudden death before that he could make the same.

Your Orators further believe that there exists some combinacon betwixt the sayd Edward and the Steward of the Manor, whereby Edward Lyncolne hath unconscionably procured himselfe to be admitted to the sayd six acres as heir by descent, since he doth threatten ymediately to enter into the premisses and cleerely to ouste and dispossesse your subjects thereof. Your Orators therefore pray that your Majesties gratious writt of Subpoena be yssued against the sayd Edward Lyncolne, commanding him att a certeyne day and under a certeyne payne personally to appeare before your Majesties Cort of Chancery, then and there to answer the premises.

LINCOLN *v.* LINCOLN

[*Series II*, 317 : 45. 1621.]

Writ addressed to Robert Peck,[2] clerk, Robert Constable, Richard Humfrey and Richard Oakes, gents., for the appearance of Edward Lincoln, the defendant, in the Octaves of Trinity Term. Dated Westminster, 14 May, 19 James I.

[1] Note that the will of Richard Lincoln, the father, was proved in the Consistory of Norwich (1620, fo. 36) on the 24 February next before the date of complaint, by the mother of complainants. They or their guardian and attorney, Bird, their uncle on the mother's side, could hardly have been ignorant of this fact.

[2] The appearance of Robert Peck's name on this writ is very interesting. He is the famous parson of Hingham who, in 1638, settled with his congregation at Hingham, Mass. The writ was addressed to him in his capacity as magistrate.

LINCOLN *v.* LINCOLN

[*Series II*, 317 : 45. 1621.]

ANSWER of Edward Lyncolne, defendant, to the Bill of Complaint of Anne Lyncolne and Elizabeth Lyncolne, sworn 2 June, 19 James I. :—

Defendant, after taking exception to the incertainty and insufficiency of the complaint, says his late father, Richard Lincolne, was in truth in his life tyme seised of & in one messuage and 35 acres of arrable meadowe & pasture grounde, being freeholde, situate in Hingham, and worth not more than £20 per annum, to be letten. This messuage and land were the inheritance of Robert Lyncolne, father of said Richard, and by the death of the said Robert the same did descend and come unto the sayd Richard Lyncolne as sonne and heyre of the sayd Robert. Richard Lyncolne, having thus come into his own, about the 16th year of Elizabeth's reign, on the occasion of his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Edward[1] Rymchinge, did convey and assure the sayd premises unto the sayd Edward Rymchinge and one Robert Cooper and their heyres, to the use of the sayd Richard Lyncolne and Elizabeth for the term of their lives and the life of the longer liver of them, and after their decease to the heyres of the sayd Richard uppon the bodie of the sayd Elizabeth lawfully begotten. By force whereof the sayd Richard and Elizabeth his wife were seised of the premises, Richard in tayle speciall and Elizabeth for terme of her life, and being so seized they had issue between them the defendant Edward Lyncolne, their eldest son. Elizabeth died, and Richard did marry and take to his second wife the daughter of one Hobbes, by whom he also had issue a son named Richard, yet living. After the death of the said second wife he did marry and take to his thirde wife one Dunham, widdowe, after whose death the said Richard did marry and take to his fourth wife one Anne Smale, widdowe, by whom he had yssue nowe liveinge one sonne named Henry and the complainants Anne and Elizabeth Lyncolne. Above fiftene yeres past, for the advancement of his son Richard in marriage with the daughter of one Foulsham, Richard Lyncolne did assure the said messuage and 33 acres, parcel of the

[1] An obvious error for "Richard." See footnote, pp. 16–153.

premises aforesayd, to the said Richard his son after the death of his said father, and to drawe the defendant to ioine with him in the said conveyance he, the father, did convey the two acres, residue of the sayd premises, being builded uppon with a little cottage of the yerely value of 40s., unto defendant and his heirs, and did give unto defendant £20 in money only and no more. As touching the fower acres and twoe acres of copyhold, Richard Lyncolne did dye thereof seised as alleged, and thereupon the said six acres, according to the custom of the Manors whereof the same bene holden, did descend unto defendant as son and heir. Richard Lyncolne his father was likewise seised of divers other messuages, howses and lands in Hingham, Morley Swanton, and Great Witchingham, of the value of £40 per annum, and did convey the same unto Henry Lyncolne his son by his fourth wife, whereby it maye appeare that the sonnes by the second and fourthe wife were preferred with liberall & lardge porcons of land, and defendant, eldest sonne and heyre, had only but twoe acres with a cottage — whereby it maye further appeare howe the sayd Richard Lyncolne was wroughte to disinherite defendant by the means and procurement of his latter wives. As touching the supposed will of the said Richard Lyncolne, defendant doth not knowe of any will, neither hath he any will of the sayd Richard, but he hath harde by reporte that Richard Lyncolne, by the meanes of his latter wife yet liveinge, was much laboured to make a will for the advancement of hir and hir children. The sayd Richard Lyncolne was possessed of goods to the value of £600, and he is supposed to have willed to the sayd Anne and Elizabeth the some of fowerscore pounds a pece, and to have appointed unto them the aforesayd six acres of copyhold land. Nevertheless the sayd Richard did dye suddenly before any surrender of the sayd land was made to the use of his alledged will, and the sayd land did accordingly descend and come to defendant.

LINCOLN *v.* GURNEY

[*Charles I, L.* 1 : 37. 1641.]

Plaintiff is Henry Lincoln of Swanton Morley, co. Norfolk, yeoman. His Bill of Complaint is dated 13 July, 1641.

Richard Lincoln and Ann his wife, father and mother of the plaintiff, about 4 James I., surrendered into the hands of the Lord of the Manor of Swanton Morley a certain messuage called Mosses, and 11 acres 3 roods of land lying in Swanton Morley, to the use of themselves and the longer liver of them, and after their decease to John Small, son of the said Ann, and his heirs, on condition that the said John should pay unto Ann Lincoln, daughter of said Richard and Ann, £20, and to Elizabeth, another daughter of said Richard and Ann, other £20, payable respectively 2 and 4 years after the decease of the said Richard and Ann. If John Small failed to make these payments, Ann and Elizabeth Lincoln were to enter upon the said premises. About the year 1634, before the death of Ann his mother, plaintiff lent John Small £40, taking as security a conditional surrender of the said lands. Small failed to repay the money. Ann Lincoln, daughter of said Richard and Ann, married Robert Gurney, one of the defendants. The money due to Ann Gurney should have been paid on Michaelmas day last. Elizabeth Lincoln married William Gunthorpe, another of the defendants.

Suit touching said lands and the payment of said moneys.

Answers of Robert Gurney, gent., and Anne his wife, and of William Gunthorpe and Elizabeth his wife.

They are ignorant of Complaynant's lending to John Small or of Small's surrender. The money was not paid by Complaynant, and Defendants entered as it is lawfull for them to doe. They have none of them been admitted and have only felled underwood. They have used no indirect means or combinacons. Complaynant is natural brother to Defendants Ann and Elizabeth and has vsed them very vnnaturally in deteyning money, etc. Ann Lincoln, widow of Richard, died about the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord 3 years before the date of the suit.

III

WILLS (ENGLISH)

[*Arch. Norfolk, Vol.* IX, *fo.* 276.]

Will of Robert Lincolne of Hingham. Dated 18 April, 1540. To be buried in Hingham churchyard. To my daughters Margaret, Rose the elder, Rose the younger, and Christian, 40 shillings each at 18. To my wife Johan, kine. To my son Robert Lincoln, my harness. To my nephew Thomas Lincoln, a coat. To my godson Robert, son of the said Thomas, a blanket and a bullock at 18. To William, son of said Thomas, a bullock at 18. To Robert Bawdwen, son of Hugh Bawdwen, a bullock. To my nephew Robert Lincoln, singleman, Elizabeth Bawdwin, wife of said Hugh, and my daughter Ann Lincoln, 16 acres of corn in the close called Brockelle, between them. To my daughters Ann and Elizabeth, sheets. Executors: my wife Johan and John Cowper, junior, tanner. Witnesses: Thomas Pynchyn, John Barnewell, tailor, Robert Lincoln my son, John Jessoppe, Robert Lincoln my nephew, Robert Wright and John Pye. Proved 5 September, 1543, by the Executrix.

[*Arch. Norfolk, Vol.* XV, *fo.* 137.]

Will of Robert Lincoln of Hengham, co. Norfolk. Dated 14 January, 1555–6. To be buried in Hengham churchyard. To my wife Margaret, my dwelling-house, land, meadows, and pastures till my son Richard is 21. If said Richard die before 21 without heirs, said property to revert to his sisters [*not named*] and their heirs for ever. My executors to have the use of my tenement called Pyxtonnes, 2 acres 1 rood land that was John Pytcher's, 2 acres land late Peter Cowper's, 1 rood land at Stumpe Cross in Hengham, 1 close called Broccles, till my son Richard is 21. My wife Margaret then to have the aforesaid tenement and land for life, with reversion to my child that is to be born, if it be a son, and his heirs for ever; if it be a daughter said tenement and land to revert, after my wife's death, to my son Richard, and he to pay the said child £30 at 21. Mentions

Bartillimew Abell. To my daughter Katherine and her heirs a tenement in Thetford at 20. To my daughter Agnes and her heirs a tenement in Hengham sometime Frances Portmanne's, late John Jessoppe's, at 20. To my son John £5 at 21. Residuary legatee, my wife Margaret. Executors: wife Margaret and Robert Alberye of Hengham. Witnesses: Sir Henry Goodram, priest, John Baretloo, and John Alberye. Proved 29 January, 1555–6, by the Executrix.

[*Arch. Norfolk, Vol.* XXIII, *fo.* 158.]

Will of Roger Wright of Hingham. Dated 9 February, 1570–1. To my wife Margaret all my pasture called Albries Closses in Hengham now in possession of Thomas Dand, with lease ground lying within said pasture, for life, with reversion to my son Robert Wright and heirs for ever. To my Executors, occupation of my tenement in Hengham (which I bought of Walter Pyke) and 5 acres in Hengham (bought of William Beele) till my daughter Mary Wright is 21. To Richard Lyncolne, my wife's son, and his heirs for ever, my close in Hengham bought of Robert Bargayne. To my wife Margaret use of residue of my messuages, lands, and tenements both free and copyhold till my said son Robert is 21. If said son and daughter die before 21 without issue, their property to be sold, half of money arising from same to my wife Margaret, each child of my sister Elizabeth to have 20/ and Richard Lyncolne 20/ and my wife's daughter Katherine Brooke 20/. Residue of the money to the poor. If aforesaid property has to be sold, William Entwesell, my brother-in-law, to have first offer. To Bartholomew Cage, my servant, 12d., Agnes Bobbett, my servant, 12d. and Thomas Bidwell, 12d. Residuary legatee, my wife Margaret. Executors: wife Margaret and the said Richard Lyncolne. Witnesses: William Entwesell, Thomas Brooke, James Alden, and John Cady. Proved 2 March, 1570–1, by the Executors named.

[*Cons. Norwich, Vol.* 1620, *fo.* 36.]

Will of Richard Lincolne of Swanton Morlie, co. Norfolk, yeoman. Dated 3 January, 1615–16. To be buried in the Church of Hingham, in the midle Alley there. To the said Church of Hingham for my burial, 10/. To the poor of Hingham, 20/. To poor of Swanton Morlie, 10/. To poor of Great Witchingham, 6/8. To Anne my wife, until such time as Henry Lincolne, my son, shall

accomplish his age of 21 years, all my houses, lands, etc., being freehold, which I lately purchased of Thomas Lyncolne, lying in Swanton Morlie. Also 8 acres of free land in Hingham in a field called Rookwood: the said Ann to maynetaine and bringe upp the said Henrie Lincolne my sonne unto litterature and good education. Provided always that yf the said Ann shall marrie and take another husband, she shall then be discharged of the custodie of the said Henrie, and shall yerely paye into the hands of my loving friend, John Bird, gent., my wife's brother, and of Richard Small of Swanton Morley, the sum of 20 markes for the maintenance of the said Henry. Mention of William Bailie, my brother-in-law. To Henry Lincolne, my son, at his age of 21, all the aforesaid lands, etc.; in default unto Ann Lyncolne and Elizabeth Lyncolne, my daughters, and in default unto Richard Lyncolne, my son. To my daughters Anne and Elizabeth Lyncolne, each fourscore pounds. To my grandchild Richard Lincolne, 5/. To Sarah wife of Henry Birde, 5/. To my kinsman Leonard Bunn, 2/. To godchildren William Small and Hillarie Bailie, 2/ apiece. To godchildren Richard Parham and Bridget Bilbie, the same. To Charles Couldham and William Bullman, 6/ apiece. To Anne Lincoln and Elizabeth Lincoln, four acres of copyhold land in Swanton Morley, lately purchased of Robert Skarff. Also copyhold in Great Witchingham purchased of Margerie Dunham, widow, sometymes my wyfe. Names Edward and Henry Bird, my wife's brothers. To kinswoman Marie Bunne, 2/. Residuary legatee and sole Executrix, my wife Ann. Supervisors: John Birde, Richard Small, and William Bailie. Witnesses: Marmaduke Ladlaye, Henry Birde, and Thomas Heroke.

Codicil dated 2 February, 1618–19, bequeathing further sums to his daughters Ann and Elizabeth. Witnesses: George Couldham and Thomas Hewke. Proved 24 February, 1620–21, by the relict, Ann Lincoln.

[*Arch. Norfolk, Book* 17, 1557–58, *fo.* 265.]

Will of Hugh Bawdinge of Hyngham. Dated 10 October, 1556. To be buried in Hingham churchyard. To Elsabeth my wife, my houses and lands in Hingham and Woodrising for life. To my son Robert Bawden and heirs, my tenements in Hingham and all the lands in Woodrising. To my son William Bawden, £6. 13. 4. To

my son Valenten Bawden, £6. 13. 4. To my daughter Cicely Bawden, £10. To my daughter Rose Bawden, £10. To my daughter Alis Bawden, £10. If my son Robert die under age, said lands to remain to William. If my son William die under age, said lands to remain to Valentine. Executrix and residuary legatee: my wife Elsabeth. Supervisor: John Bawden. Witnesses: John Portman, Richard Weston, Richard Hubberd, Thomas Fytlyng. Proved 13 June, 1558, by Executrix.

[*Cons. Norwich, Vol.* 1566–7, *fo.* 248.]

Will of RICHARD REMCHINGE of Carbrooke, yeoman. Dated 12 March, 1566–7. To my son Edward Remchinge, £20 at 22. To my son Henry Remchinge, £20 in various payments till he is 21. To my son Richard Remchinge, £30 to be paid to the person to whom he the said Richard is apprenticed. To my son Thomas, £30 at 22. To my daughter Elizabeth Remchinge, £20 at 21 or marriage.[1] To my daughter Anne Remchinge, £20 at 21 or marriage. To my daughter Mary Remchinge, £20 at 21 or marriage. To my sister Agnes Plaforde, £5. To my wife Elizabeth, my lands and tenements in Carbrooke or elsewhere which I had of the grant and feoffment of William Hubberd of Carbrooke for the non-payment of a certain sum of money. Residuary legatee and Executrix, my wife Elizabeth. Witnesses: Jherome Spynge, Thomas Skott, Thomas Moore, Edward Toogood, and Henry Montynge. Proved 9 May, 1567, by the Executrix.

[*P. C. C. SCOTT, fo.* 29.]

Dated 14 April, 1595. I ELIZABETHE REMCHINGE of Wymondham in the countie of Norff widowe beyng weake in bodye but of whole and perfect memory (god be praysed therfore) do make and

[1] This Elizabeth was afterward the wife of Richard Lincoln and mother of Edward, although the latter, in his Answer in the Chancery Suit, says that his father married Elizabeth, daughter of EDWARD Remching. This is obviously a mistake, since Edward Remching, as a minor in 1567, could not possibly have been the father of a daughter of marriageable age in 1574, the year in which Richard Lincoln was married. The Chancery Proceeding should read "Elizabeth, daughter of RICHARD Remchinge." Edward Remching, the brother, was one of the feoffees under the marriage settlement, and no doubt the lawyer who drew the Answer in the Chancery Proceeding confused him with Richard, Elizabeth's deceased father. The will of Elizabeth Remching, Richard Remching's widow, shows that Elizabeth, the daughter of Edward Remching, was living and unmarried in 1595.

ordayne this my last will and testam̃t in manner and forme folowinge ffirst I commend my soule into the hands of god my maker . . . . and I will that my bodie shalbe buryed in the churche of the towne of Carbrooke . . . . in the grave wherein my late husband RICHARD REMCHINGE was layed ITEM I giue to the parishners of the sayed towne of Carbrooke my greate Bible to remayne there in the churche for euer ITEM I giue to the poore people of Carbrooke twentie shillinges ITEM I giue to John Tryndle minister of Ovington tenne shillinges ITEM I bequeathe to Mr Welles minister of Wymondham tenne shillinges Allso I giue and bequeathe fortie shillinges to be bestowed in making vp and finishing a convenient wall and other necessaryes for a well to be made at the Springe called Becketts well beyng at the Abbey Barne Yardes and next the myll in Wymondham I bequeathe to Mr ffurneys precher at Sct Andrewes parishe in Norwiche tenne shillinges ITEM I giue to Mr Nutte of Norwiche precher tenne shillinges ITEM I giue to John Kett my sonne in lawe my graye nagge which he vse to ryde on and one siluer spoone ITEM I giue to Mary my daughter wife of the sayed John Kett my playne old greate cofer with one worsted gowne of my late husbandes which lyeth in the same ITEM I giue vnto the sayed Mary one payer of sheetes . . . . one fyne smocke late my sister Coldams which she gaue vnto me and one cupboard which standeth in the hall of the hovse of the saysd John Kett where he nowe dwelleth in Wymondham. . . . ITEM I giue vnto Sarah Kett one of the daughters of the sayed Mary Kett one saye gowne with a ueluet cape one booke called Beza his testament and twentie shillinges in money ITEM I giue vnto Mary Kett one other of my sayed daughter Mary Kett her daughters one payer of course sheetes . . . . one litle prayer booke and twentie shillinges in money ITEM I giue vnto Elizabeth one other of the daughters of my sayed daughter Mary Kett one other payer of course sheetes . . . . one litle prayer booke and twentie shillinges in money ITEM I giue vnto Judith one other of the daughters of my sayed daughter Mary Kett one other payer of course sheetes . . . . one litle prayer booke and twentie shillinges in money ITEM I giue vnto Susan an other of the daughters of my sayed daughter Mary one other payer of course sheetes . . . . one litle prayer booke and twentie shillinges in money ITEM I giue vnto Priscilla an other of the daughters of my sayed daughter Mary one other payer of course sheetes . . . . one litle prayer

booke and twentie shillinges in money ITEM I giue vnto Lidea an other of the daughters of my sayed daughter Mary one other payer of course sheetes one posuet brighte within and without one litle prayer booke and twentie shillinges in money ITEM I giue vnto euery one of the sayed children of my sayed daughter aboue the sayed parcells before giuen one pewter disshe and one siluer spoone ITEM I giue vnto my daughter in lawe Elizabeth Remchinge my sonne Edward Remchinge his wife my gowne which cam from London which is of stvffe one silke grogorane kirtle one stammell pettycoate with a red silke frynge all my wearinge lynnen and all the other lynnen which I haue besydes whereof my mynde ys that parte be distributed to Elizabeth Remchinge and Mary Remchinge daughters of my sayed sonne Edward ITEM I giue vnto Edmond Remchinge sonne vnto my sayed sonne Edward one goblett with a couer bothe parcell guilte which was my fathers . . . . my greate copper cawdron one greate brasse pott with the marke of a key on the syde thereof which was my fathers . . . . and all my bookes whatsoeuer not bequeathed ITEM all the residue of my pewter I giue to the children of my sayed sonne Edward ITEM I giue vnto Richard Remchinge my grandchilde and sonne vnto the sayed Edward the featherbed which I lie on . . . . and one white couerlett with braunches ITEM I giue vnto Thomas Remchinge one other of the sayed Edward his sonnes my bedstead which standeth ouer the parlor where I lie ITEM whereas Richard Remchinge my sonne hath receyued of one John Reston to my vse the somme of fortie poundes . . . . my mynde ys that the sayed Richard . . . . shall fourthwith paye the sayed money to myne executor. . . . ITEM I do freelie forgiue vnto all my sonnes and to my sonne in lawe John Kett all svch debtes as they do owe me ITEM I giue moreouer vnto euery one of my sonne Edward his children one siluer spoone The Residue of all my goodes I giue to my sayed sonne Edward and Elizabeth his wife and I make the sayed Edward my executor chardginge him to performe this my testament and last will accordinge to my true meaninge as he will awnswere the contrary at the generall daye of Judgment And I do make Thomas Leverington gentleman my supravisor herof to whome for his paynes I giue tenne shillinges in gould. ELIZABETH REMCHINGE. *Testibus* Thoma Weld the marke of Richard Cadwold John Kett. *Proved* 24 May, 1595, by John Theaker, notary public, proctor for Edward Remchinge, son and executor.

[*Con. Norwich, Vol.* 1619, *fo.* 204.]

Will of EDWARD REMCHINGE of Thetford. Dated 4 Nov., 16 Jas. I. To be buried in St. Cuthbert's church, Thetford. To Edmond Remchinge my son and heir all my messuages, tenements, orchards, with their appurtenances, wherein I now dwell in Thetford, on condition that he pay my daughter Mary within one year after the decease of Elizabeth my wife £20, my daughter Bridget within two years after the decease of said Elizabeth £20, and my daughter Martha within three years after the decease of said Elizabeth £10. To my son Thomas Remchinge, gown. To John Wardroper my kinsman, clothing. Residuary legatee and executrix, my wife Elizabeth. Witnesses: Charles Eden, Robert Reder. Proved 4 May, 1619, by the executrix.

[*P. C. C. Pecke, fo.* 153.]

Will of ROBERT PECKE, Minister of the word of God at Hingham, co. Norfolk, dated 24 July, 1651. I give to Thomas, my son, and Samuel, my son, and to their heirs for ever, my messuage wherein I now dwell situate in Hingham, with all thereto belonging; also one inclose now divided called the Lady close, containing about 8 acres; also one pightell at the end thereof containing 2 acres, for the payment of my legacies. To Robert Pecke, son of my son Robert deceased, 20 *li* at his age of 23. To John Pecke, son of the said Robert deceased, 10 *li* at his age of 22. To Benjamin Pecke, youngest son of the said Robert deceased, 20 *li* at his age of 22. To the children of Anne Mason, my daughter, wife of Captain John Mason of Seabrooke, on the river Connecticot in New England, 40 *li* to be divided equally among them, and to be sent to my son John Mason to dispose of it for their use. To my son Joseph, 14 *li* yearly, during his life, to be in the hands of my sons Thomas and Samuel as it shall arise out of my houses &c., and I commit my said son Joseph to their care. To the children of Thomas and Samuel, my sons, 5 *li* a piece at their ages of 21. To my now wife Martha Pecke, 40 *li*. To the poor of Hingham, 5 *li*. Exors: Thomas and Samuel Pecke, to whom also I leave the residue of my goods for the payment of my debts. If I die in Hingham I desire to be buried in the churchyard, near to Anne my wife deceased. Signed: Robert Pecke. No witnesses. Proved 10 April, 1658, by Samuel Pecke, one of the executors named, with power reserved.

IV

REGISTERS OF HINGHAM, NORFOLK

1600 to 1645[1]

1600 Richard son of Edward Lincoln bapt. 20 September
Annes, daughter of Hugh Lincoln, bapt. 15 March
1601 William Lincoln buried [*date faded*] June
Robert, son of George Lincoln, bapt. 27 September
Robert Lincoln and Annes Bore [?] married 18 October
1603 Robert Lincoln and Annes Harman marr: 7 November
Alice, daughter of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 19 February
1605 Judith, daughter of Hugh Lincoln, bapt. 18 August
Richard Lincoln and Alice Howse marr: 20 October
1606 Sarah, daughter of Edward Lincoln, bapt. 13 April
Anthonie, son of George Lincoln, bapt. 17 August
William, son of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 2 November
John, son of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 14 November and buried 7 Dec.
1607 Mary, daughter of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 1 November
Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 20 Dec. and buried 21 January following
1608 Richard, son of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 13 November
Abigail, daughter of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 20 November
1610 John, son of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 20 May
Anna, daughter of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 12 August
Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 17 February
1611 John, son of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 15 March
William Godfreye and Ann Lincolne marr: 2 November
1612 Grace, daughter of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 14 June
1613 Peter, son of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 31 July
1614 Margaret, daughter of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 12 June
Robert, son of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 2 October

[1] All dates are Old Style.

1614 Alice Lincoln buried 19 July
Robert, son of Richard Lincoln, buried 5 October
1615 Ann, daughter of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 22 October
Robert, son of Edward Lincoln, bapt. 19 November
Margaret, daughter of Robert Lincoln, buried 15 July
Margaret, daughter of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 3 March
1616 Richard Lincoln buried 21 October
1617 Mary, daughter of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 26 July
Katherine, daughter of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 1 February
John Lincoln buried 23 February
1618 Mary, daughter of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 30 May
Thomas Balding and Alice Lincolne married 14 August
1619 Daniel, son of Edward Lincoln, bapt. 28 March
Pieke, son of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 2 May
Abigail, daughter of Robert Lincoln, buried 7 June
1620 Robert, son of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 27 August
Adam, son of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 28 January
Robert, son of Robert Lincoln, buried 25 November
Richard Lincoln buried 23 December
1621 William, son of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 10 January
1622 Samuel, son of Edward Lincoln, bapt. 24 August
Margaret, daughter of Richard Lincoln of Norwoode, bapt. 16 February
1623 Robert, son of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 28 June
1624 Robert Lincoln buried 2 April
1625 Amye, daughter of Edward Lincoln, bapt. 11 December
Ann, daughter of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 19 February
Richard Lincolne and Frances Reynolds married 14 August
Elizabeth, wife of Richard Lincoln, butcher, buried 3 May
Margery Lincoln, widow, buried 7 June
Edinye Lincoln, widow, buried 22 July
Amy, wife of Hugh Lincoln, buried 9 September
Hugh Lincoln buried 21 September
1626 Richard, son of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 9 April
William Lincolne and Elizabeth Wellam marr: 14 September
James Baldinge and Alice Lincolne marr: 23 January
Amy, daughter of Edward Lincoln, buried 17 June
Agnes Lincoln, widow, buried 11 July

1627 Arthur Cogman and Dorothy Lincolne marr: 6 November
1628 Richard, son of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 13 April
1630 George, son of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 1 August
William Lincolne and Susan Wryghte marr: 30 January
1631 Susan, daughter of William Lincolne, bapt. 26 May
1632 John Lincolne and Alice Staveleye marr: 11 October
1633 John, son of John Lincoln, bapt. 27 May
1634 Bridget, daughter of Robert Lincoln, bapt. 7 September
1635 Robert, son of John and Alice Lincoln, bapt. 26 October
1636 Edward Lincolne and Mary Porter marr: 19 May
1637 Richard, son of Richard and Mary Lincoln, bapt. 4 March
John Woodcock & Elizabeth Lincolne marr: 31 August
Henry Barnewell & Ann Lincolne marr: 18 October
1638 Dorothy, daughter of John & Alice Lincoln, bapt. 23 November
1639 Susan, daughter of Robert & Ann Lincoln, bapt. 17 November
Richard Lincoln, butcher, buried 15 October
Frances Lincoln, widow, buried 28 October
Edward Lincoln, the elder, buried 11 February
1640 Susan, daughter of John & Alice Lincoln, bapt. 31 January
Richard Lincoln, brewer, buried 15 August
1641 Daniel, son of Robert & Martha Lincoln, bapt. 5 September
Susan Lincoln buried 15 April
1642 [*Whole year missing*]
1643 Rebecca, daughter of Edward Lincoln, bapt. 28 May
Mary & Rebecca, daughters of Edward Lincoln, buried 12 July
1644 Ann, wife of Robert Lincoln, buried 28 December
Mary, daughter of Edward Lincoln, bapt. 5 January
1645 Richard, son of Pyke Lincoln, bapt. 9 March (1644–5) and buried 27 March
Mary, daughter of Richard Lincoln, bapt. 18 December

V

REGISTERS OF SWANTON MORLEY, NORFOLK

1548 to 1675

BAPTISMS

1569 Margaret Lyncolne bap: 19 March
1571 Bridget Lyncolne bap: 26 Aug:
1572 Cecilia Lincolne bap: 19 Oct:
1576 Thos: son of John Lincolne, bap: 27 June
1578 Will: son of John Lincolne, bap: 15 Dec:
1580 Robt: son of John Lincolne, bap: 17 Nov:
1581 Franciscus, filia [*sic*] ~~filius~~ John Lincolne, bap: 4 Feb:
1583 Anna, dau: of John Lincolne, bap: 5 Oct:
1585 Rich: son of John Lincolne, bap: 21 Feb:
1588 Cath: dau: of John Lincolne, bap: 1 Sept:
1590 Susan, dau: of John Lincolne, bap: 29 March
1595 Xpoferus, spurius Marie Lincolne, bap: 21 March
1597 John, son of Thos: Lincolne, bap: 26 February
1599 Ann, dau: of Rich: Lincolne, bap: 6 May
Edmund, son of Thos: Lincolne, bap: 10 June
1600 Thos: son of Thos: Lincolne, bap: 28 Dec:
1602 Will: son of Thos: Lincolne, bap: 28 Sept:
Eliz: dau: of Rich: Lincolne, bap: [*no date*] of Nov:
1603 Robt: son of Thos: Lincolne, bap: 19 Feb:
1605 Henry, son of Rich: Lincolne, bap: 23 June
1606 Rich: son of Thos: Lincolne, bap: 2 Feb:
1610 Ann, dau. of Thos: Lincolne, bap: 1 June
1612 Alice, dau: of Thos: Lincolne, bap: 5 July
1615 Henry, son of Thos: Lincolne, bap: 26 Dec:
1633 Ann, dau: of Eliz: Lincolne, bap: 9 July

1637 Rich: Lincolne, son of Rich: Lincolne & Mag. . . . . his wife, bap: 27 [?] Jan:
1640 Will: son of Rich: Lincolne & Margaret his wife, bap. 16 June
Henry, son of Henry Lincolne & Mary his wife, bap: 18 Aug:
1641 Rich: son of Henry Lincolne, bap: 2 Nov:
1642 Anne, dau: of Henry Lincolne, bap: [*no date*] of March
1643 Thos: son of Rich: Lincolne, bap: [*no date*] April
1645 Mary, dau: of Henry Lincolne, bap: 21 Dec:
1646 John, son of Rich: Lincolne, bap: 18 April
1647 Rich: son of Henry Lincolne, bap: 3 May
1648 Dorothea, dau: of Henry Lincolne, bap: 17 Feb:
1650 Thos: son of Henry Lincolne, bap: 19 Oct:
1652 Will: son of Rich: Lincolne & Jane his wife, bap: 19 Oct:
Joseph, son of Henry Lincolne & Mary his wife, bap: 14 Oct:
1660 Charles, son of Rich: Lincolne, bap: 23 Sept:
1661 Mary, dau: of Henry Lincolne, bap: 17 Nov:
1669 Eli: dau: of Thos: Lincolne & Marg: his wife, bap: 14 Feb:
1671 Margaret, dau: of Thos: Lincolne & Margaret his wife, bap: 17 [*or* 27, *almost illegible*]
1673 Rich: son of Thos: Lincolne & Margaret his wife, bap: 26 Feb:
1675 Rich: son of Thos: Lincolne & Margaret his wife, bap: 15 Jan:

MARRIAGES. 1538–1675

1665 Thos: Lincolne & Margaret Howlet were married 10 Oct:

BURIALS: 1538–1675

1557 John Lincolne buried 7 March
1558 Will: Lincolne buried 27 Nov:
1559 Henry Lincolne buried 25 Sept:
1570 Margaret Lincolne buried 9 April
1589 Will: Lincolne buried 17 Sept:
1590 Eliz: wife of John Lincolne, buried 28 March

1593 Eliz: Lincolne, widow, buried 3 Dec:
1607 Rich: son of Thos: Lincolne, buried 22 May
1608 Eliz: dau: of Thos: Lincolne, buried 22 April
1614 Thos: Lincolne, buried 17 Dec:
1616 Henry, son of Thos: Lincolne, buried 15 Aug:
1630 Robert Lincolne buried 6 Feb:
1636 Anne Lincolne, wife of Rich: Lincolne, buried 30 Dec:
1643 Anne, dau: of Henry Lincolne, buried 28 April
1645 Rich: son of Henry Lincolne, buried 29 June
1649 Will: Lincolne, son of Rich: Lincolne, buried 5 July
Margaret, wife of Rich: Lincolne, buried 22 Feb:
1660 Rich: Lincolne was buried 22 Jan:
1662 Eliz: dau: of Henry Lincolne [?] [*MS. almost illegible*] buried 5 June
Henry, son of the widow Lincolne [?] [*very illegible*] buried 27 June
1664 Mary, dau: of Henry Lincolne, buried 7 Sept:
Mary, wife of Henry Lincolne, buried 5 Jan:
1667 Henry Lincolne, Sen^{r}, buried 22 July
1671 Jane Linckold [?], dau: of Thos: Lyncold [?] buried 17 Dec:
1672 Margaret Lincolne, soluta, buried 28 July

VI

CARBROOKE PARISH REGISTER

BAPTISMS: 1541–1600

1549 Anne Rimshing daughter of Richard Rimshing, 23 September.
1550 Marye Rimshinge daughter of Richard Rymshinge, 14 November.
1551 Richard Rimshinge son of Richard Rimshing gent, 28 August.
1553 Thomas Rimshinge son of Richard Rimshinge, 22 January.
1555 Thomas Knight son of Robert Knight, 5 January.
1574 Henrye Linckone son of Richard Lincolne, 2 November.
1579 Mary Rimshing daughter of Edward Rimshing, 22 July.
1580 Edmond Rimshinge son of Edward Rimshinge, 19 June.
1582 Richard Rimshinge son of Edward Rimshinge, 20 January.

MARRIAGES: 1539–1600

1599 John Murrell and Agnes Lynkon, 25 November.

BURIALS: 1539–1600

1551 Thomas Knight son of Robert Knighte, 12 March.
1553 Johane Knight daughter of Robert Knight, 28 January.
1556 Thomas Knight son of Robert Knight, 17 September.
1567 Richard Remching was buried the 24th daie of Marche.
1579 Mary Remsching buried the 5th of August.
1584 Elizabeth Remching daughter of Richard Remching, 24 April.

*** Elizabeth Remching, widow of Richard, who died 1595 and in her will desired to be buried with her late husband in Carbrooke Church, does not appear to have been buried there.

A REGISTER OF PERSONS ABOUT TO PASS INTO FOREIGN PARTS

[*State Papers in Public Record Office.*]

These people went to New England: with William: Andrewes: of Ipswich Mr of the *John: and Dorothey:* of Ipswich and with William Andrewes his sone. Mr. of the *Rose:* of Yarmouth.

April) . . . (*The examination of F*)rancis: Lawes: borne in Norwich in Norff and their liuing Weauear/aged . . . . . nd Liddea: his Wife/ageed/49 yeares/With one Child Marey: and 2 sarauants, Samuell: Lincorne: aged 18[1] yeares/and Anne: Smith: aged 19 yeares ar desirous to passe for New England to inhabitt///

[1] *Sic* in the record, but, unless he were three years old at the time of his baptism (which is possible), he was only fifteen at the time of the emigration.

VII

ACCOUNT OF BAPTISMAL FONT FROM HINGHAM CHURCH

Trinity Parish,
Vicarage of the Chapel of the Intercession,
Audubon Park, New York City.

Dear Sir,—Mr. Bartow has sent your letter to me and I hasten to send the enclosed account. I am very glad that you have seen the beautiful church in Cohasset where is the font about which you inquired, and I thank you very much for your kind words concerning the building, of which all of us who had a share in rearing it are perhaps pardonably proud, and I am therefore greatly pleased to know that you will say something of the font in your Lincoln article.

Hingham Church is one of the most beautiful in Norfolk; it is large—seating 800, with a splendid Chancel 50 or more feet deep. It was evidently monastic, but escaped any serious damage. Cromwell broke the windows and much carved work including the font, but left enough so that it has been possible to restore things correctly. Dr. Wodehouse, the former Rector, a man of taste and large means, did much good work, and so has the present Rector. But with changing times Hingham does not always find it easy to keep up this most interesting and to Americans Historic Church. I was greatly interested in an effort which Dr. Upcher hopes to make to restore some beautiful carved stone sedilia on the south side of the Chancel. It would cost $1000 to do it. Could n't we help that along and perhaps make it a monument to Lincoln in the place of his family origin? I should gladly act as Treasurer and would give my share to such a fund. Will you tell me if the matter appeals to you?

If in any way I can further aid you, will you give me the pleasure of doing so?

Very sincerely yours,
(*Signed*) Milo H. Gates,
Vicar in Trinity Parish.

Dec. 16, 1907.
Mr. J. Henry Lea.

ENCLOSURE

When we were building the church at Cohasset, originally the first Precinct of Hingham, Mass., I was desirous to have in the new church something from the old church in Hingham, England, because the early settlers of Hingham in New England were either from the old town or the surrounding region. And more especially because my own ancestor, Stephen Gates, had come from Hingham, England, to Hingham, Mass., in 1638 in the ship "Diligent," sailing from Ipswich, England, and by a curious coincidence I had been called from Ipswich, New England, to be Rector of Cohasset, originally part of Hingham, just ten generations later. I wrote of this to the Rev. A. C. W. Upcher, Rector of Hingham, and he and his vestry very kindly gave me what remained of the original font of the Hingham church, in which, as I found, many of my ancestors and of the early settlers of Hingham, Mass., were baptised. After some study we resolved to restore the font, leaving the pedestal untouched, to what was its original form. A drawing was made by Mr. Bertram G. Goodhue of Cram, Goodhue & Ferguson of Boston, and in pieces of old Caen stone of about the age of the pedestal (the font is fourteenth-century work). The work was executed by John Evans & Co. of Boston; so that the font in my Cohasset church is no doubt as like as possible to that in which Abraham Lincoln's ancestors were christened.

I had the pleasure of visiting Hingham last summer and being the guest of Mr. Upcher and of preaching in old St. Andrew's Church. The church and the town have I should think changed little; the church not at all, having been most faithfully preserved by Dr. Upcher, who is a most intellectual man as well as a fine type of the English university clergyman. While there I copied the enclosed from a monograph on St. Andrew's Church by J. Barham Johnson, M. A.

FROM J. BARHAM JOHNSON, M. A.

"Happily, a part of its shaft has escaped destruction, sufficiently large and with sufficient of its enrichment remaining to enable an architect to reproduce it. It was enriched by deeply sunk canopied and crotcheted niches, under which were formerly statues on pedes-

tals. There were crotcheted pinnacles at the angles. Its bowl had panels enriched with tracery or possibly foliage ornaments. It was not usual in the fourteenth century to introduce figures. The font was raised on three steps, and probably there was incised on the rises of the lowest step this Greek anagram, which reads either from left to right or right to left: 'NIΨON ANOMHMA MH MONAN OΨIN.' Translated, 'Wash (*away*) my transgressions and not my face only.'"

VIII

WILLS (AMERICAN)

[*Registered Philadelphia, Book E, page* 370.]

Will of Mordecai Lincon of Amity in the County of Philadelphia, being sick. Dated 22 February, 1735. Pro. 7 June, 1736. To son Mordecai Linkon half of my land in Amity. To son Thomas Linkon the other half with this proviso that if my present wife Mary should prove with Child at my decease and bring forth a son, the said land shall be divided into three parts: Mordecai to have the lowermost or S. E. part, Thomas the middle, and the posthumes the upper part. To daughters Hannah and Mary a certain piece of land at Matjaponia,[1] already settled on them by deed of gift. To son John Lincon a piece of land in the Jerseys containing 300 acres. To two daughters Ann and Sarah 100 acres at Matjaponia in the Jerseys which my executor is to sell and divide the money between them. To wife Mary the residue of estate with privilege of a home till children are of age to enable her to bring up all my children, and she to be executrix. Friends and neighbors Jonathan Robeson and George Boone to be Trustees. Witnesses: Israel Robeson, Solomon Coles (*affirmed*), John Bell (*sworn*).

[*Registered Philadelphia, Book G, page* 194.]

Will of Abraham Lincon of Springfield, Blacksmith, being sick. Dated 15 April 1745. Proved 29 April, 1745. To son John the land and appurtenances (part of plantation whereon I now dwell) on N. E. side of road to Chester, but if he die under age the same to go to son Abraham. To son Jacob residue of plantation on S. W. side of road, he to build a brick house for son John within ten years, 17 feet square, etc. To son Mordecai, if he returns to this province within 7 years, the messuage or Tenement which I purchased of William Clayer in Philadelphia city, otherwise the same to son Isaac, he paying to Mordecai if he should afterward return £5. To daughter Rebecca

[1] Machaponix.

my other messuage adjoining the first, purchased of Humphrey Class and John Claytor, if she die the same to go to son Isaac. To daughter Sarah certain furniture. To son Abraham £36 lent him some time since. Residue after maintaining son John till 14 years of age, to be divided between Abraham and Isaac. Friends Robert Taylor of Marple and Joshua Thompson of Ridley to be Executors. Witnesses: Benanuel Lownes, John Morton, Iza: Pearson. Inventory made 30 April, 1745, by John Davis and John Hall £329″16″10.

Accounts filed 7 June, 1746.

Advance on sale £23″10 5¾.	
Paid to Isaac Lincon	118″19″6
" " Abraham Lincon	129″ 7″3½
" " Sarah Lincon in goods	22″14″0
" " Isaac Lincon balance	5″12″0¼.

[*Registered Philadelphia, Book X*, page* 313.]

James Carter of Abington, gentleman. Dated 22 July, 1793. Proved 15 Aug., 1795. Eldest daughter Hester Parry, youngest daughter Elizabeth Carter, sister Sarah Ferril, godson Carter Parry, brother William, friend Garret Dungan, friend John McGraudy, son in law Rowland Parry, sole Executor. Witnesses Jas. Glen, Thomas Livezey.

[*Registered Philadelphia, Book Y*, page* 127.]

Joseph Rush of Philadelphia. Dated 1 May, 1796. Proved 16 January, 1799. Wife Elizabeth Rush. My nine children namely — Elizabeth Allen, Mary Tatem, William Rush, Catherine Cochrin, Susanna Rush, Benjamin Rush, Esther Rush, Sarah Rush, and James Rush. Executors: Wife Elizabeth, friends James Irwin & Capt. Robt. Bethell.

DELAWARE COUNTY PROBATE RECORDS

Moses Lincoln: administration of estate granted to Jacob Lincoln 11 March, 1835. George and Michael Lincoln, Sureties. Net estate $1372.66.

Michael Lincoln: administration of estate granted to Jacob Lincoln 6 January, 1848. George Lincoln and Robert Plumstead, Sureties.

William Lincoln: administration of estate granted to Elizabeth P. Lincoln, 23 October, 1856.

Will of Jacob Lincoln of Darby. Dated 2–21–1848. Proved 5 December, 1848. To wife Eliza & son William all money in hand or due me at my death. To son William the Plantation in Upper Darby on which he resides containing 21 acres & my lot in Darby bought of David Levis containing 18 acres. To wife the Plantation we live on in Derby containing 24 acres, during her life & afterward to son William, remainder to William. Executors: wife Eliza & son William. Witnesses: John Jackson, Geo. S. Truman.

IX

PENNSYLVANIA RECORDS

SWEDES' CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA

John Linkhorn and Elizabeth O'Neal 8 October 1781[1]
John Hart and Elizabeth Lincoln 7 July 1791
Jacob Lincoln and Mary Taylor 11 April 1792
Moses Lincoln and Barbara Kinch 19 March 1795

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA

James Carter and Rebecca Lincoln 7 March 1763

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA

Daniel Lincoln and Mary Medley 6mo 2nd. 1742[2]

ST. MICHAEL'S AND ZION CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA

1771. Samuel Pastorius married Sarah Lincon November 28

William Lincoln, Delaware County
Elizabeth P. Phipps, Doe Run
} Married by Jas. Haslet, Esq. at Doe Run 16 December 1845

CHRIST CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA

CHRISTENINGS

1735 August 3 Mordecai, son of Abraham & Rebecca Lincoln aged 15 months.

1749 February 11 John son of John and Catherine Lincoln born Dec. 17 1749.

[1] See also *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record* for 1872, p. 71.

[2] See *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, April, 1872, p. 69, also 148.

MARRIAGES

1746 December 31 Isaac Lincoln and Mary Shute
1750 September 19 Joseph Rush and Rebecca Lincoln
1763 July 17 James Gregory and Margaret Lincoln
1806 May 19 Benjamin Lincoln and Ann Cowan

KINGSSESSING SWEDES' CHURCH REGISTERS, PHILADELPHIA COUNTY

RECORDS DATE FROM 1750

BAPTISMS

Catarina Linkhorn at Kinsessing, born 16 June, bapt. 30 June 1751, father Jacob Linkhorn, mother Anne Linkhorn; Godfather Olive Parlin, Godmother Mary Rambo.

Anna Linckhorn born 8 August, bapt. 23 September 1753, father Abram Linckhorn, mother Ann Linckhorn; Godfathers Moses Cox, *Abraham Jonse*,[1] Godmothers Susanna Smith, Brigitta Camel.

John son of Jacob and Ann Linkhorn, born 1 February 1756, bapt. 28 March 1756. Sureties John Justice, Robert Fawseth and Elizabeth Justice.

Rebecca Lincoln born 11 December 1757, bapt. 27 March 1758, parents Jacob and Anne Lincoln. Sureties Andrew Bonde, Mons Rambo and Catherine Cammel.

Mary daughter of Jacob and Ann Linkhorn, born 17 August, bapt. 2 October 1763. Sureties John Walton, Ludwig Stump, Margeth Campbel and Ann Yockom.

Jacob son of Jacob and Ann Linkhorn, born 1 April, bapt. 15 May 1766. Sureties David Robinson and Elizabeth O'Neal.

MARRIAGES

Thomas Linnon [*sic*] and Ann Rhodes by Licence 24 May 1753.

[1] Compare with the Abraham Jones of Hull whose daughter Sarah married Mordecai Lincoln of Hingham, Mass., before 1686. It seems possible that this was a descendant of one of Sarah Jones's brothers visiting his relatives in Pennsylvania. See Cognate Families, p. 89.

BURIAL GROUND

Jacob Lincoln departed this life 5 June 1769 aged 44 years.
Barbara Lincoln, wife of Moses Lincoln died 28 February 1804 aged 32.
Ann Lincoln died 8 February 1819 aged 94, wife of Jacob.
Moses Lincoln died 22 February 1835 aged 79.
Moses Maris Lincoln died 22 January 1839 aged 19 years 11 months 10 days.
Jacob Lincoln died 18 November 1848 aged 53.
Michael Lincoln died 16 October 1844, aged 43 years 4 months 24 days.
Abram Lincoln died 19 October 1811 aged 60, also Elizabeth, daughter of Abram and Elizabeth Lincoln aged 20 months.
Elizabeth Lincoln died 14 February 1855 aged 83.

"PENNSYLVANIA GAZETTE" FOR YEAR 1758

March 16, 1758, No. 1525, James Coultas, Sheriff, sells property late the estate of Isaac Lincoln in the Northern Liberties.

October 5, 1758. Among the representatives in the Assembly either elected or already in: For Berks Co. *inter alia* Thomas Lincoln, Benjamin Boone.[1]

Philip Price of Kingssessing in his account book 12–15–1787, mentions Rebecca Linkhorn and her sister Ann Bowman. Frequently mentions Jacob Linkhorn.

[1] From notes of Wm. John Potts of Camden, N. J., to Gilbert Cope (1889 and 1892).

X

MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS

FROM A BOOK IN POSSESSION OF

HARRISON H. LINCOLN

IN THE HANDWRITING OF JAMES BOONE

Abraham Lincoln born 18 October 1736, 7 p. m., died 31 January 1806
married 10 July 1760
Anne Boone born 3 April 1737, 5 p. m., died 4 April 1807
Mary born 15 September 1761
Martha born 25 January 1763
Mordecai born 11 January 1765, died 12 September 1822
James born 5 May 1767, died 1860 aged 93 years 7 months 6 days
Anna born 19 April 1769
Rachel born 24 March 1771, died 19 July 1775
Phebe born 22 January 1773
Anne born 19 October 1774
Thomas born 12 March 1777, died 29 December 1863
John born 21 October 1779, died 4 April 1864

Mordecai Lincoln son of Abraham and Anne
married 5 May 1812, 8 p. m.
Julian Mayberry born 5 February 1780, died 6 March 1858 at Allentown
Rachel born 6 May 1813
Ann born 1 August 1814, died 4 August 1814
Abraham M. born 1 August 1814, died 8 August 1815
Margaret born 21 July 1817, died 13 August 1815 [*error*]
Margaret born 12 May 1820, marr. Bartholomew Barto 7 December 1841

Julian Mayberry may have been a widow, dau. of George & Margaret Boone.

Thomas Lincoln son of Abraham and Anne
married
Alice Dehaven [*daughter*] of Abraham born 25 June 1770, died 29 December 1836
Their daughter Martha marr. Joseph Kaub, died 12 October 1858, aged 46 years 10 months 20 days. Grave is 6th in 5th row, Exeter.

John D. Lincoln [*son*] of Thomas and Alice died June 1895
married 24 January 1837
Sarah Gilbert daughter of Henry born 4 Jan. 1811, died 15 April 1895
Amelia born 28 March 1838
Alfred born 21 April 1839
Harrison H. born 28 July 1840
Elizabeth born 20 November 1841
John born 7 March 1843
Richard born 5 December 1844
Martha born 12 December 1846
Anna born 16 February 1849
Mary born 24 April 1852
Oscar born 16 February 1855

David J. Lincoln son of James died 10 April 1886 at Birdsboro' aged 70
George Hughes died 18 August 1795 53rd.
Martha widow of do. died 28 May 1798 56th (dau. of James and Mary Boone)
Robert Henton died 11 November 1815
Charity widow of do. died 4 November 1821
James Lewis Sr : died 11 April 1815
Samuel Robeson [*son*] of Moses died 11 October 1821
Matthew Brooke died 15 October 1821
Thomas Lee died 20 October 1830
Mary wife of do. died 19 August 1823 84th (dau. James and Mary Boone)

FRIENDS' MEETING, EXETER, PENN., RECORDS

Marriage of William Boone and Sarah Lincoln reported orderly 3–26–1748.

Ann Lincoln, formerly Boone, makes acknowledgment for marriage out 8–27–1761:

Ann Lincoln (relict of Abraham Lincoln) and Daughter of James Boone, Departed this life on the 4th. day of the 4th. Mo. 1807, Aged 69 years, 11 mo., 21 d., 14 h. 10 m., and was interred at Exeter on the 6th., ye 2d. of the week. (Born 2–3–1737.)

Abraham Lincoln died 1 mo. 31, 1806 in his 70th. year.

William Boone, son of George and Deborah, was born 9–18–1724.

William Boone, wife Sarah and children Mordecai, William, Mary, George, Thomas, Jeremiah and Hezekiah, certificate to Fairfax 4–5[?]–1769.

TALLMAN FAMILY BIBLE

FROM MISS MARY JOSEPHINE ROE OF GILBERT, OHIO

Ann Lincoln, daughter of Mordecai Lincoln, was born 8 March 1725 and died 22 December —— .[1] She married 20 October 174–, William Tallman who was born in Rhode Island 25 March 1720, and died 13 February 1791 in Rockingham County, Virginia.

Children of William and Ann (Lincoln) Tallman

Patience bo. 5 Oct. ——, died 23 February 1761
Benjamin bo. 9 Jan. 17—
Mary bo. 22 May 1747, died aged 4 years
Sarah bo. 19 Dec. 1749, died 6 Aug. 1770
Thomas bo. 1 Sept. 17—, died 15 May 1753
Mary bo. 11 Feb. 175–, died aged 4 years
Thomas bo. 12 May 1757, died aged 6 weeks
William bo. — Sept. ——, died aged 11 months
Ann bo. 10 May ——, died aged 18 months
Hannah bo. — Sept. ——, died aged 3 weeks
Anna bo. — July 176–, died aged 15 months

[1] Missing dates are worn off the margin of Tallman Family Bible.

Benjamin Tallman, son of William and Ann (Lincoln) Tallman, was born in Penna., 9 Jan. 1745, and died in Ohio, 4 June 1820. He mar. 9 Nov. 1764, in Penna., Dinah Boone, dau. of Benj: and Susannah Boone who was born in Penna., 10 May 1749 and died in Ohio, 25 July 1824

Children of Benjamin and Dinah (Boone) Tallman.

William bo. 27 Jan. 1766, died 1850
Patience bo. 20 Oct. 1767, died 21 July 1816
Sarah bo. 11 Apr. 1769, died 3 June 1844
James bo. 8 Apr. 1771, died 1846
Samuel bo. 18 Nov. 1772
Thomas bo. 8 July 1774, died aged 20 years
Benjamin bo. 20 May 1776, died same month
Annah bo. 9 May 1777, died 5 Sept. 1778
Annah bo. 15 Dec. 1778, died aged 88
Nancy bo. 20 May 1781, died aged 45
Susannah bo. 6 Feb. 1783, died aged 42
Mary bo. 20 Nov. 1784, died 1849
Benjamin bo. 10 Nov. 1786, died about 1833
John bo. 10 Aug. 1788, died 1857

CHESTER COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA, TAX LISTS

1720	150 acres surveyed for Mordecai Lincoln on French Creek, Oct. 21.	
1720	Mordecay Lincoln near ye Branches of the ffrench Creek and Brandywine	Tax 3/
1721	Mordecay Linerwood, Skoolkill	" 5/
1722	Mordecai Lincoln, Nantmeal	" 2/6
1724	Mordecay Lincoln, Coventry	" 4/4
1725	Mordecay Lincoln, Coventry	" 3/
1729	Abraham Lincon Springfield	" 14/
1730	Abraham Lincon "	" 12/
1732	Abraham Lincon "	" 10/
1734	Abraham Lincon "	" 8/
1735	Abraham Lincon "	" 8/

1737	Abraham Lincon	Springfield	Tax 7/6
1739	Abraham Lingkorn	"	" 7/10
1740	Abraham Lincoln	"	" 7/6

RECORDS OF DELAWARE COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

Michael Lincoln & ux. Rebecca of Darby, 14 Dec. 1843 convey to certain trustees for Methodist Church purposes ¼ acre of land, part of premises David Thomas & wife Hannah granted for School purposes 4–2–1735 [? 1835] & conveyed by School Directors to Lincoln 4–12–1843.

Jacob Lincoln & ux. Eliza and Michael Lincoln & ux. Rebecca of Darby to George Lincoln July 2, 1835. Heirs & legal representatives of Moses Lincoln, decd., for Messuage & 12 acres in Darby, the same conveyed by Isaac Lloyd & ux. Ann, and Hugh Lloyd & ux. Susanna to Moses Lincoln Dec. 1, 1786.

William Lincoln & ux. Elizabeth P. of Upper Darby to Robert M. Smith, April 2, 1849, for messuage & 21 acres in Upper Darby. David Beaumont & ux. Abigail to Jacob Lincoln Mar. 27, 1846, who devised same to his son William.

Azariah Dickinson, Jerman Dickinson, Thomas Lincoln & ux. Priscilla, Joseph Taylor & ux. Margaret to Joseph Lincoln Aug. 17, 1801. Recites Lewis Jerman & ux. Mary to Margareta Dickinson Oct. 16, 1769 for 3 acres in Radnor & died intest., leaving issue viz: Azariah & Jerman Dickinson, Priscilla wife of Thomas Lincoln, Margaret wife of Joseph Taylor & Elizabeth wife of Joseph Lincoln, conveys said land containing 3¼ acres.

The sd. Joseph Lincoln died intest. leaving widow Elizabeth & children, viz:—Margaret wife of Major McVeagh, Mary wife of Jeremiah Stephens, John & Abel Lincoln.

Elizabeth Lincoln, Major McVeagh[1] & ux. Margaret, and Jeremiah Stephens & ux. Mary of Chester Co. and John Lincoln & ux. Francina K. and Abel Lincoln of Cecil County, Maryland, to Ann Siter of Radnor, June 18, 1825 for the above named 3¼ acres.

[1] Father of Wayne McVeagh (?).

In Orphans' Court, Sept. 24, 1856. Petition of Elizabeth P. Lincoln, widow & administratrix of William Lincoln, sets forth that said Wm. Lincoln died intestate, leaving no issue and as next of kin his mother Eliza Lincoln, now wife of Anthony J. Jordan, George Lincoln, an uncle, and the children of Michael Lincoln, a deceased uncle, viz: Isaac & Jacob Lincoln, Anna Eliza, wife of Daniel Trites, Rebecca, wife of James Hutchinson, and Elizabeth Lincoln a minor under 21; asks for order of sale, etc.

LEASE AND RELEASE January 15 and 16, 1729–30. THOMAS WILLIAMS of Freehold, New Jersey, Monmouth County, yeoman, to ABRAHAM LINCON of Springfield in the County of Chester, in Pennsylvania, yeoman, of 300 acres in Springfield for £320 (now Delaware County, Pa.). [*Recorded* 22 *August*, 1785, *Book Z*, *page* 336.]

This was purchased by Williams 17 and 18 November, 1729, from heirs of Isaac Taylor. [*Book Z*, *page* 339.]

ABRAHAM LINCOLN devised the land to son JOHN and if he died then to son ABRAHAM. The latter did inherit and devised to daughters Rebecca and Hester, of whom the latter died young and the other married JAMES CARTER of Philadelphia, merchant, who sold 143 acres to Abraham Garrett in 1772. [*Book X*, *page* 114.]

[*Note from Gilbert Cope dated* 12–4–1886.]

of

DEED 13 April, 1772, James Carter ~~and~~ City of Phila., merchant, & Rebecca his wife to Abraham Garrett of Goshen, yeoman.

Recites title from Robert Taylor to son Isaac, whose heirs sell to Thomas Williams, who sells to Abraham Lincon of Springfield the said 300 acres. Abraham devised a part of said land to son John, but if the latter died in his minority, it was to go to Abraham, another son.

John did die and Abraham inherited, who, by will dated 17 February, 1747, directed that the plantation should be equally divided between his two children, Rebecca Lincon and Hester Lincon, when they became of age. (Will registered at Philadelphia.) Hester died in her minority and without issue and her share descended to Rebecca.

James Carter and wife Rebecca for £600 convey the land, 143½ acres 26 perches, in Springfield. [*Book X, page* 114.]

[*Filed in Dept. of Internal Affairs of Penn. at Harrisonburg.*]

Know all men by these presents that I Mordecai Lincoln of Coventry in the County of Chester, for and in consideration of the sum of £500 etc., do forever quitclaim to William Branson, Merchant, of Philadelphia, his heirs and assigns, one full and undivided third part of the one hundred and six acres of land, according to articles of agreement made between Samuel Nutt of the one part and the said Mordecai Lincoln of the other part, together with all and singular the Mynes and Minerals, Forges, Buildings, Houses, Lands and Improvements whatsoever thereunto belonging. Dated 14 December, 1725. Signed, sealed and delivered

(*Signed*) Mordecai Lincoln [*Seal*]

in presence of
Jn° Robeson
Jane Speary

[*Recorded at Trenton, N. J.*]

DEED of Abraham Lincoln, blacksmith, of Monmouth County, Province of New Jersey, dated 20 February, 1737, conveys to Thomas Williams 240 acres of land near Crosswick in the County aforesaid, being the same granted to him from Safety Boyden by Deed 11 February, 1722, and also 200 acres conveyed to him from Abraham Vanhorn, 15 March, 1725. The consideration for both lots being £590 and, every year thereafter, forever, upon the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, one penny of good and lawful money.

[*Phila. Ad. Book H, page* 73, *No.* 70.]

Mem°: That on the 17th day of February 1770, Administration of the Estate of Joseph Millard deceased, was granted to Mary Millard, Inventory to be Exhibited on or before the 17th day of March next and an account on or before the 18th day of February 1771. Given under the Seal of the Register General's Office at Philadelphia

Pr. Benjamin Chew *Reg^r Gene^r*

[*Phila. Deed Book D3, page* 136.]

Mary Rodgers of Exeter in the County of Philadelphia, executrix of Mordecai Lincon her deceased husband, appoints her son-in-law William Tallman of Amity Township her attorney to sell 100 acres on Matjaponia in East Jersey. Acknowledged before George Boone Jan. 17, 1742.

(*Signed*) MARY ROGERS.

Witness Roger Rogers

[*Phila. Deed Book D3, page* 146.]

DEED of William Talman and wife Anne, of Amity Township, Phila. County, to James Abraham of Perth Amboy, for £40, 100 acres land at Macheponix, County of Middlesex, East Jersey.

(*Signed*) WILLIAM and ANN TALMAN.

XI

DEEDS

[*Reading, Book* 1, *page* 535].[1]

This Indenture made the 29th day of March in the year of our Lord 1773 between Mordecai Lincoln of Exeter Township in Berks County and Province of Pennsylvania, Yeoman, and Mary his wife of the one part & Mary Rogers of the town of Reading in the County and Province aforesaid, widow, of the other part. Whereas by certain Indentures of lease and release dated the 19 and 20 days of February 1718, made between Tobias Collet, Citizen and Haberdasher of London, Daniel Quain of London and Henry Goldney of London, linen draper, of the one part & Andrew Robeson then of Roxboro in the County of Philadelphia, Yeoman, of the other part. That the said Tobias Collet, Daniel Quain and Henry Goldny for ye consideration in the said Indenture mentioned, granted and confirmed unto the said Andrew Robeson a certain tract of land lying on the east side of ye River Schuylkill then in Philadelphia County but now in Berks County aforesaid Bounded and described as follows [*description*] and a certain tract of 600 acres on ye west side of ye Schuylkill river, the said two tracts to be holden by ye said Andrew Robeson his heirs and assigns under the yearly quit rent of one beaver skin on the first day of March as by ye said recorded Indenture in Book ff. Vol. 4 page 118 may at large appear — And the said Andrew Robeson being so seized of the said premises *dyed*, did by his last will and testament bearing date the day of Anno 1719, give unto his third son Jonathan Robeson the above described 1000 acres of land with the appurtenances and Whereas Andrew Robeson eldest son and heir at law of said Andrew Robeson the testator and by a Deed Poll under his hand and seal duly executed for ye consideration therein mentioned did grant release quit claim and confirm to the said Jonathan Robeson all the said 1000 acres of land with the appurtenances to hold to him the said Jonathan Robeson his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said recited Deed, dated ye 10th day of January 1726, may appear. And whereas by certain Indentures of Lease and Release

[1] Extracted by Rev. J. M. Early of Reading.

Tripartite made between Jonathan Robeson and Elizabeth his wife of the one part, Mordecai Lincoln of the second part (the said Jonathan Robeson having some time before sold the above described tract of 1000 acres of land to ye said Mordecai Lincoln, father to Mordecai Lincoln, party hereto, but no writing was made to him, the said Jonathan Robeson, to convey the same) and Thomas Millard of the third part. The said Jonathan Robeson & Elizabeth his wife and Mordecai Lincoln the father by the said Indenture dated ye 6 and 7 days of October 1729, for the consideration therein mentioned did grant and confirm the said 1000 acres of land to the said Thomas Millard in Fee. And the said Thomas Millard & Barbara his wife by Indentures of Lease and Release bearing date the 9 and 10 of May A. D. 1730, did grant and confirm the same 1000 acres of land and premises unto the said Mordecai Lincoln the Elder in Fee, he being so seized thereof *dyed*, who by his last Will and Testament dated 22nd. day of February 1735 did give and bequeath unto his son Mordecai Lincoln, party hereto, one third part of said 1000 acres of land to be struck off the east end or side of the said described 1000 acres of land which hath since been amicably done, to hold to him the said Mordecai Lincoln, his heirs and assigns forever, as in and by the said in part recited Will registered in the Register's Office at Philadelphia June 7, A. D. 1731, reference being thereunto had as may at large appear. *Now* this Indenture witnesseth that the said Mordecai Lincoln and Mary his wife for and in consideration of the sum of £50 Lawful money of Pennsylvania to them in hand paid by the said Mary Rogers the receipt whereof *etc. etc.* bargain sell alien release and confirm unto the said Mary Rogers and her heirs and assigns a certain piece or part of the above mentioned third part of the above described 1000 acres bounded and described as follows — Beginning at a post set for a corner in a line of said Mordecai Lincoln's land and a line of land of the late Thomas Lincoln, but now Michael Ziester's, containing one acre of land with outhouse and outbuildings improvements watercourses etc. unto the said Mary Rogers her heirs and assigns etc.

(*Signed*) MORDECAI LINCOLN [*Seal*]
MARY LINCOLN her mark M

The year and day first above written
in the presence of
Rebecca Nagel
Henry Christ.

Before me the subscriber, one of the Justices of the Peace in and for the said County, on the 29 day of March 1773 came the within named Mordecai Lincoln and Mary his wife and acknowledged the within Indenture.

(*Signed*) Henry Christ.

In immediate connection follows this : —

Indentured to Thomas Lincoln in payment of £40 to Mary Rogers, May 4th. 1774. *Witnesses* William Tallum and H. Christ. Compared May 18th 1774.

Then follows this: —

This Indenture made the 3rd day of May 1779 between Mary Rogers administratrix of all and singular the goods and chattels rights and credits which were of Thomas Lincoln late of the town of Reading in the County of Berks, yeoman deceased, at the time of his death, who died intestate, of the one part and Henry Vanderslice of the same place, Esquire, of the other part — Whereas Mordecai Lincoln and Mary his wife by Indenture under their hands and seals Dated March 29 1773 reciting etc., did confirm unto the said Mary Rogers or her heirs and assigns a certain piece or parcel of land situate in the Township of Exeter in the County of Berks aforesaid, bounded and described as follows [*same as in first deed*] Whereas the said Mary Rogers by Indenture dated May 4th 1774, did grant etc. to Thomas Lincoln (in his life time) [*Recorded in Book* 1, *page* 535, *Reading*.] Upon her Petition an order of sale granted June 10, 1776 "for payment of debts, maintenance & education of the younger children of said intestate granted to sell at public vendue" — Sold the same to Henry Vanderslice for £31 lawful money of Pennsylvania. Reported to Court and confirmed April 1st. last past subject to a yearly quitrent as mentioned in the first Deed

(*Signed*) Mary Rogers

Sealed and delivered in the presence
of Henry Christ J. P.
Wit.: — Colinson Read
Acknowledged May 4, 1779
Recorded and compared July 8, 1779

Know all men that I Henry Vanderslice in consideration of £50 lawful money of Pennsylvania to me paid by Mary Rogers grant

to her, her heirs and assigns etc. the one acre etc. dated May 4th 1779.

(*Signed*) HENRY VANDERSLICE.

Wit.: — Henry Christ
Collinson Read
Acknowledged May 4th 1779
Recorded and compared July 8, 1779.

This indenture made the seventh day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy three Between John Lincoln of the County of Augusta and Colony of Virginia of the one Part and Abraham Lincoln of the County of Augusta and Colony aforesaid of the other part witnesseth that the said John Lincoln for and in consideration of the sum of five Shillings Current Money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said Abraham Lincoln at or before the Sealing and Delivering of these Presents the Receipt whereof he doth hereby Acknowledge hath Granted Bargained and Sold and By these Presents doth Grant Bargain and Sell unto the said Abraham Lincoln and to his heirs one Certain Tract or Parcel of land Containing two Hundred and ten acres Lying and being in the County of Augusta on linvel's Creek Being Part of 1200 acres Granted to Mckay Duff Green & Hite by Patent bearing date the 26th day of March 1739 and was by them Conveyed to Robert MacKay by deed of lease and release bearing date the 19th and 20th days of June 1746. and Recorded in the County Court of Augusta and was by the said Robert Mckay Devised to Zachariah Mckay Moses Mckay Robert Mckay and James Mckay by his last Will and Testament dated the 7th day of October 1746 and Recorded in the County Court of Augusta. And Six Hundred acres part of the Twelve hundred acres was conveyed by the said Zachariah McKay Moses McKay Robt McKay and James McKay unto the said John Lincoln by deeds of lease and release bearing date the 21st and 22nd days of June 1768 and Recorded in the County Court of Augusta and bounded as follows, to wit: Beginning at a white oak in the line of the Original Grant on the west side of Linvel's Creek & a line of the same south 31 degrees and 81 poles to two Black oaks south 65 p. East 384 Poles to the Creek Near a Sycamore & thorn by said Creek thence down with the same North 10 east 17 Poles & North 60 east 30 poles to a walnut corner of Isaac Lin-

coln's North 54 west 240 Poles to two small black oaks thence North 31 east 16 poles to a white oak and Black oaks on the old line with the same North 65 p West 130 Poles to the beginning Corner and all houses Buildings and orchard ways Waters Water-Courses Profits Commodities Hereditaments and Appurtenances whatsoever to the said Premises hereby granted or any part thereof Belonging or in any wise appertaining and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders Rents Issues and Profits thereof To have and to hold the lands hereby conveyed and all and singular other the Premises hereby Granted with the Appurtenances unto the said Abraham Lincoln, his Executors, Administrators and Assigns from the day before the date hereof for and during the full Term and Time of one whole year from thence next ensuing fully to be Compleat and ended Yielding and Paying therefor the rent of One Pepper Corn on Lady Day next if the Same Shall be lawfully Demanded to the Intent and Purpose that by Virtue of these Presents and of the Statute for Transferring Uses into Possession the Said Abraham Lincoln may be in Actual Possession of the Premises and be thereby enabled to Accept and take a Grant and Release of the reversion and Inheritence thereof to him and his heirs. In witness whereof the said John Lincoln hath hereunto set his hand and Seal the day and year first above written.

JOHN LINCOLN [*Seal*]

her
REBECKAH R LINCOLN [*Seal*]
mark

Signed sealed and delivered in the
presence of
Josiah Davidson
his
Cornelius B Briant
mark
her
Ann B Briant
mark

This was followed, 12 August, 1773, by Deed of Release from same John and Rebecca to Abraham Lincoln, as above.

COUNTY COURT OF AUGUSTA COUNTY, VIRGINIA

DEED of JOHN LINCOLN of Augusta County, Virginia, to ABRAHAM LINCOLN of 210 acres of land for five shillings current money of Virginia, dated 7 August, 1773.

LEASE from JOHN LINCOLN of Augusta County to ISAAC LINCOLN of same for 215 acres of land for five shillings current money, dated 11 August, 1773.

DEED of JOHN LINCOLN and REBECCA his wife, of land sold to Abraham Lincoln, (as above,) dated 12 August, 1773.

RELEASE from JOHN LINCOLN and REBECCA his wife, of land to Isaac Lincoln, (as above,) dated 12 August, 1773.

The above Deeds, all that could be found in this Court, were noted as above by Miss Frances Trumbull Lea from the Original Records. The dates as given are the correct ones; compare *Century Mag.*, March, 1887, vol. xxxiii, pp. 810–811.

Extracted 19 July, 1908.

DEED OF ABRAHAM AND BATHSHEBA LINCOLN

This Indenture made the Eighteenth day of Feberuary in the Year of our Lord one thousand and seven hundred and Eighty Between Abraham Lincoln of the County of Rockingham and State of Virginia and Bershaba his wife of the one part and ~~Abraham Brannem Henry~~ [*sic*] Michal Shanks and John Reuf of the County and State aforesaid of the other part WITNESSETH that for and in consideration of the sum of five Thousand Pounds current money of Virginia in hand paid unto the said Abm Lincoln By the said ~~Abm Branman Henry~~ [*sic*] Michal Shanks ~~and John Reuf~~ [*sic*] at or before the sealing and Delivery of these presents the Receipt whereof they doth hereby acknowledge and thereof doth Release acquit and Discharge the said ~~Abm Branman~~ Michal Shanks ~~and John Reuf~~ his heirs and assigns by these presents he the said Abm Lincoln hath granted Bargained sold Aliened and Confirmed and by these presents doth Bargain sell alien and Confirm unto the said ~~Braneman~~ Shanks ~~and Reuf~~ and theire heirs and assigns for ever on certain Tract of land containing two hundred and fifty acres Being apart of twele hundred acres granted to McKay Duff Green and Hite By patent bearing Date the twenty sixe dayes of March 1739 and by them conveyed to Robert McKay by Deed of Lease and Release bearing date the Nineteenth and twentieth Dayes of June 1746 and by the said Robert

McKay Devised to the aforesaid Zachariah McKay Moses McKay Robert McKay and the aforesaid McKayes conveyed to John Lincoln six hundred acres of the aforsaid land by Deed of Lease and Release bearing Date the twenty second day of June 1768 and John Lincoln conveyed apart of this within mentioned two hundred and fifty acres to Abraham Lincoln and Tunis Vanpelt Thos. Bryan and Holton Muncey conveyed the rest the said land to Abram Lincoln lying and being on the North side of Linvils Creek Beginning at a locust stake and walnut stump on the North side of Linvils Creek thence along the old line South thirty seven Degrees West seventy eight Poles to a black oak corner to Tunis Vanpelt North fifty five and a half Degrees West one hundred and twenty four poles to a white oak on said line: South forty two Degrees West one hundred and four Poles to a whit oak South East thirty Poles to a white oak and two sapplins North seventy six Degrees East seventy six Poles near to a white oak South twenty five Degrees East forty one Poles to a locust stake North thirty six Degrees East fifty Eight Poles to two smal Hickorys South fifty five ½ Degrees East one Hundred and Thirty six poles to the Creek near sycamore and thorn thence down the Creek the several courses to a walnut to his br Isaacs line North fifty four Degrees West two hundred and forty poles to two small white oak North thirty one Degrees East sixteen poles to a black oak saplin on the old line——————————

with all the Houses Buildings Orchards Ways Water Water courses Profits commodities hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said Premises hereby granted or in any part thereof Belonging or in any wise appertaining and the Reversion and Reversions Remainder and Remainders Rents Issues & Profits thereof and also all the Estate Right Title use Trust Property or claim or Demand whatsoever of him the said Abraham Lincoln of In and to the said Premises and all Deeds evidences and Writings Touching or in any wise concerning the same TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the land hereby conveyed and all and singular other the premises hereby Bargained and sold and every part and parcel thereof with their and Every of their appurtenances unto the said ~~Abm Branman Henry~~ [*sic*] Michal Shanks ~~and John Reuf~~ their heirs and assigns for ever to the only proper use and Behoof of them the said ~~Breneman~~ Michal Shanks and Reuf and of his heirs and assigns forever and the said Abraham Lincoln

and Bashaba his weif for themselves theire Heirs and Assigns by these Presents Abm Lincoln and his weife at the time of the sealing and Delivery of these Presents is seized of a good sure perfect and Indefeasable Estate of inheritance In fee simple of and In the said premises Hereby Granted and he Hath good Power and lawful and absolute right and authority to grant and convey the same to the said ~~Abm Braneman~~ Michael Shanks ~~Henry Shanks and John Reuf~~ in manner and form aforesaid and that the premises now are and so for ever here after shall remain and be free and Clear of and from all former and other Gifts Grants Bargains Sales rights and titles of Dowers Dower Judgments executions Titles Troubles charges and Incumbrances whatsoever made done Committed or suffered by the said Abm Lincoln and Bathsheba his wife or any other person or persons whatsoever the assessments hereafter to grow due and payable to the Collector for the time being for the use of the Commonwealth of Virginia for and in respect of the said Premises only Excepted and for prized and the said Abm Lincoln and Bathsheba his wife and there Heirs all and singular the Premises hereby granted with the appurtenances unto the said ~~Abm Braneman~~ Michal Shanks ~~and John Reuf~~ His heirs and assigns against them the said Abm Lincoln and Bathshaba his wife and their heirs and all and every other Person Persons whatsoever shall and will Warrant and for Ever Defend by these Presents and Lastly that the said Abm Lincoln and Bathshabe his wife and there heirs and Every other Person or Persons and theire Heirs any thing having and claiming In the Premises herein before mentioned or intended to be hereby Bargained and sold shall and will from time to time and at all times hearafter at the reasonable Request and at the proper cost and charges in the Law of them the said ~~Breneman~~ Shanks ~~and Reuf~~ his heirs or assigns make do and Execute or Promise to be made done and Executed all and every such further and other Reasonable act and acts thing or things Conveyances and assurances for thare further Better and more Effectual Conveying and assuring the Premises aforesaid with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said ~~Abraham Braniman Henry~~ Michal Shanks ~~and John Reuf~~ his [*altered from their*] Heirs and assigns as by the said Abraham Lincoln his heirs or assigns or their Counsels Learned In the Law shall be Reasonable advised Devised or Required. In Witness Whereof the said

Abraham Lincoln and Bathsheba his wife Hath Hereunto set theire hands and seals the Day & Year first above written

ABRM LINCOLN [*Seal*]
BATSAB LINCON [*Seal*]

Signed and Delivered
In Presence of
Charles Mair
Solomon Mathews
George Chrisman

At a Court held for Rockingham County the 26th day of June 1780. This Deed of Bargain & Sale from Abraham Lincoln & Bersheba his wife to Michal Shanks was proved by the Oath of Charles Maier & George Chrisman & by the Solemn Affermation of Salomon Mathews the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded by the Court

Pet[r] Hog *C. R. C.*

Rockingham County to wit:—

The Commonwealth of Virginia to Daniel Smith Thomas Hewit and Henry Ewing Gentelmen Greeting Whereas Abram Lincoln and Barbara his wife by their certain Indenture of Lease and Release [*sic*] Bargain and Sale bearing date the 18 Day of February 1780 for the Consederation therein mentioned did give, grant bargain sell aliene release & Confirm unto Michael Shanks a certain tract of land containing 50 acres and whereas Barbara the wife of the sd Abraham Lincoln is unable to travel to our sd. County Court of Rockingham to be privately examined apart from her said husband whether she is willing to relinquish her right of Dower to the land in the said Deed mentioned as the Law in that case directs. Therefore Know ye that we give power and authority to you the said Danl Smith Tho. Hewet & Henry Ewing to go to the House of the sd. Abraham Lincoln and there to examine the sd. Barbara privately & apart from her said husband, whether she is willing to relinquish her right of Dower to the land in the said Deed mentioned & whether she doth the same of her own free will without any force threats, or compulsion of her said husband & whether she be willing that her acknowledgment shall be recorded with the said Deeds and that you certify the same distinctly to the Justices of our said County Court of Rockingham and that you

have there the said Deed together with this writ, which we send you. Witness Peter Hog Clerk of our sd. Court at the Court ho. the 8th. Day of Sept. 1781 in the sixth year of the Commonwealth

Pet[r] Hog.

By Virtue of the within writ to us — Thos. Hewit & Henry Ewing directed we did personally on the 24 Day of Septr. 1781 go to the house of the within named Abraham Lincoln and did there privately and apart from her husband Abr Lincoln [*sic*] examine Barshaba his wife whether she was willing to relinquish her right of Dower to the Land sold by her said husband to Michael Shanks who declared & acknowledged that she freely & voluntarily relinquished the same without the Force threats or Compulsion of her said husband, and that she desired the said Deeds together with this relinquishment of Dower by her made should be recorded in the County Court of Rockingham All which we do hereby certify to the Justice of the said County Court. Given under our hands & Seals this 24 Day of Septr 1781

Thos. Hewit [*Seal*]
Henry Ewin [*Seal*]

At a Court held for Rockingham County the 24 Day of September 1781 This Commission with the privy Examination of Bershebe the wife of Abraham Lincoln was returned & ordered to be recorded by the Court

Pet[r] Hog, *C. R. C.*

A Copy from Original Deed.
Teste,
D. H. Lee Martz, *Clerk.*
12 August, 1908.

SHIPLEY DEEDS

DEED from "Thomas Dougherty of the County of Charlotte" to "Robert Shipley Jur. of the County of Bedford," dated 10th May, 1769, witnessed by John Irvin, Abraham Irvin, Michael Prewit, James Pruit, and Thos. Watkins, and recorded July 27th, 1769, in Deed-Book "C," pages 350–351, in the Clerk's Office of the late County Court of Bedford County, conveys "one certain track or

parcel of Land situate lying and being in the County of Bedford on both sides of falling River and on the Lower side of Little falling River and bounded as followeth" [*Here follow the courses and distances*], "containing by estimation two hundred and sixty two acres be the same more or less."

DEED from "Thomas Dougherty of the County of Charlotte" to "Edward Shipley of the County of Bedford," dated 10th May, 1769, witnessed by John Irvin, Abraham Irvin, Michael Pruit, James Pruit, and Thos. Watkins, and recorded July 27th, 1769, in Deed-Book "C," pages 352–353, in the Clerk's Office of the late County Court of Bedford County, Virginia, conveys "one certain track or parcel of Land containing by estimation nine hundred acres be the same more or less Lying and being in the County of Bedford on both sides of Phelps' creek and bounded as followeth" [*Here follow the courses and distances*].

DEED from "Robert Shipley Jun. of the County of Bedford" to "Samuel Walker of the same County," dated 14th August, 1772, witnessed by Thomas Watkins, Samuel Walker, William Walker, and Samuel Claytor, and recorded August 24th, 1772, in Deed-Book "D," pages 376, 377, 378, in the Clerk's Office of the late County Court of Bedford County, Virginia, "in consideration of the sum of five Pounds three shillings and six Pence current money of Virginia," conveys "one certain Parcel or Dividend of Land containing Thirty acres by estimation, be the same more or less lying and being in the County of Bedford on the North branches of falling River adjoining to the said Walkers lines and is bounded as followeth" [*Here follow the courses and distances*], "the same being a part of two hundred and sixty two acres granted to Thomas Daugherty by Pattent bearing date at Williamsburgh the fifth day of June one thousand seven hundred and sixty five and by him conveyed to the aforesaid Robert Shipley."

DEED from "Robert Shepley of Bedford County and Collony of Virginia" to "Thomas Marshall of the County of Charlotte & Collony afforesaid" [Note — This Deed is also signed by "Rachel Shepley"] — dated 22d August, 1777, witnessed by William Mason,

Richard Womack, James Pruett, and William Marshall, and recorded February 23d, 1778, in Deed-Book "F," pages 69–70, in the Clerk's Office of the late County Court of Bedford County, "in consideration of the sum of twenty pounds," conveys "one certain Tract or parcel of Land containing Two hundred and fifty acres situate and lying in the sd. Bedford County on both sides of Phelpeses Creek" [*General description of the tract given in deed, but not the courses and distances*].

DEED from "Robert Shipley of Russel parrish and County of Bedford and Sarah his Wife" to "Daniel Mitchel Jun. of the same Parrish and County," dated 30th day of April, 1771, witnessed by Richard Stith, Daniel Mitchel, Elisha Pruit, Jno. Rogers and Harry Terrell, and recorded June 25th, 1771, in Deed-Book "D," pages 86–87, in the Clerk's Office of the late County Court of Bedford County, in the State of Virginia, "in consideration of the sum of Thirty eight pounds current money of Virginia," conveys "one certain Track or parcel of Land containing by estimation one hundred and sixty four acres be the same more or less" [*General description of the tract given in deed, but not the courses and distances*].

The foregoing are correct Abstracts of the Deeds therein referred to. The records and papers of the late County Court of Bedford County have been transferred by law to the Office of the Clerk of the Circuit Court of Bedford County, Virginia. Given under my hand this 19th day of September, 1908.

C. C. Keeth,
Deputy Clerk of Bedford Circuit Court of Bedford County, Virginia.

LETTERS CONCERNING DEEDS

FROM MISS MARY JOSEPHINE ROE

Gilbert, Ohio, September 28, '08.

J. Henry Lea:

Dear Sir, — It occurs to me that you as genealogist may naturally wish to know my authority for certain dates and names added in record of the Lincoln mailed you recently.

About fourteen years ago I went to Berks County, Pennsylvania. My purpose was twofold: to gather matter for a private family genealogy I was preparing at the time; to locate and visit homestead farms of my great-great-grandfathers, Benjamin Boone and William Tallman, also that of Benjamin, son of the latter, and especially to learn year the Tallmans moved to Virginia. In my undertaking I looked over quite a number of old deeds, several of which were very curious.

A family owning a part of Lincoln lands and living near by very courteously permitted me to examine several which they held. A certain one of these, made 1769, attracted my attention particularly. I only regret I did not make much fuller and verbatim notes from it in the interest of history. My recollection is, it was a quitclaim deed made by the children and heirs of Mordecai Lincoln, whose will was proven 1736, to establish right of posthumous son Abraham through his father's will. It described John, of Rockingham County, Virginia; Thomas, of Manheim, Lancaster County; Francis Yarnall, of Reading, and Mary, his wife, as daughter of Mordecai Lincoln, decd.; Joseph Millard, Esq., of Union township, as husband of another daughter, Hannah, then deceased; also three children of this couple, named respectively Mordecai, Joseph, jr., and Barbara Millard; William Boone, of Exeter township, and Sarah, his wife, another daughter. This paper was quite lengthy and did not include son Mordecai nor daughter Ann Lincoln Tallman.

I very much wish it were possible for you to find the old deed I have written about, and print it entire in your forthcoming work.

Yours very truly,

MARY JOSEPHINE ROE.

NOTES OF DEED — MUCH ABBREVIATED

Date 1769.

Quitclaim to posthumous son Abraham.

John Lincoln, yeoman, of Augusta Co. in Va.

Thomas Lincoln of Manheim in the county of Lancaster, Pa., yeoman.

Francis Yarnall of Reading in Co. of Berks, yeoman, and Mary his wife, she being a daughter of Mordecai Lincoln, late of Exeter Township, yeoman, deceased.

Joseph Millard, Esq., Union Township, Berks, husband of Hannah, daughter of Mordecai Lincoln (she deceased).

Wm. Boone, Exeter Township, yeoman, and Sarah his wife (I think in this case described as a daughter of Mordecai Lincoln as distinctly as sisters are).

Mordecai Millard of Union Township, yeoman, a son of Joseph and Hannah Millard above named, and grandson of Mordecai Lincoln; also out of same family Joseph, jr., James, and Barbara.

FROM JAMES STEEN

Eatontown, N. J., August 26, 1908.

Mr. J. Henry Lea:

Dear Sir,—As I wrote you briefly yesterday I have now to report:

That by deed dated November 8, 1748, recorded May 1, 1757, John Lincon, "weaver," of the Township of Carnarvin, County of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, son and heir of Mordecai Lincon, decd. (no mention of his, M. L.'s, dwelling-place), sold to William Dye, yeoman, of Middlesex County, N. J., for two hundred pounds current money of New Jersey, at 8 shillings to the ounce, 300 acres on Cranbury brook in Middlesex County, N. J.

This 300 acres would seem to have been part of 400 acres conveyed Mordecai Lincon by deed of Richard Salter, February 2, 1720, but not recorded till October 9, 1753. The remaining 100 acres would appear to be that conveyed the two daughters Hannah and Mary. The deed to them, however, I do not find, and the reason would seem to be that the grantees relied upon their father's will; Hannah Lincon, having married one Joseph Millard of Amity, conveyed "her moiety" to William Talman (her brother-in-law) by deed of December 15, 1742. This deed I also fail to find of record. It is recited however in a deed from William Talman and Anne, his wife, and Francis Yarnall "Cordwainer" and Mary his wife, all of Amity, in the County of Philadelphia, dated May 10, 1743, but not recorded till October 17, 1753. This then shows that Ann Lincon married William Talman, Mary Lincon married Francis Yarnell, Hannah Lincon married Joseph Millard, all of Amity. The grantee in the deed was Samuel Leonard. This also disposes of the 400 acres. But there was another 100 acres, also purchased by Mordecai of

Richard Salter in the same locality, 26 May, 1726, *i. e.* at Macheponix in Middlesex County, N. J. This it was that he directed his executrix to sell.

By a deed of January 17, 1742, not recorded until 1766, "Mary Rogers" gave power of attorney to William Talman, to sell the said 100 acres for her. This he did by deed dated May 10, 1743, recorded November 16, 1766, to one James Abrahams for forty pounds, and reciting therein the deed from the executrix to himself he calls her, "Mary, his widow and sole executrix, who now being the wife of Rodger Rodgers."

It thereby sufficiently appears that prior to January 17, 1742, Mary, the widow of Mordecai Lincon, married Rodger Rodgers.

It only remains to add that Macheponix, in Middlesex County, N. J., is near Cranbury and Hightstown, N. J. In fact a large exent of country is so designated in the earlier records, being practically all lands bordering on the Macheponix River or Creek, south of Perth Amboy. The name is an Indian word, said to mean "bad bread," meaning thereby a poor soil.

Yours truly,

James Steen.

The first title to Mordecai Lincon is by the following conveyance, which was not recorded until long after its execution and then by a subsequent purchaser, to complete his record title.

Richard Salter to Mordecai Lincon.

Deed dated February 2, 1720. Recorded October 9, 1753. Consideration 152 pounds. Recorded in Book H2, page 150, East Jersey Deeds, in office of Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J.

Conveys: — All those, &c. on Machaponix River and Gravill Brook in the County of Middlesex, the

1st Tract, Bounded on said Matchaponix River on ye South, ye Pine Brook on ye East, by land now or late of William Estill on ye West, by land unsurveyed on ye North.

Also: Bounded West by Gravill Brook, South by William Estill from ye mouth of Long Meadow run, East and North by land unsurveyed.

Also all ye long meadow upon ye long meadow run, bounded West by ye last mentioned tract and all round ye other sides by

upland unsurveyed, in all containing four hundred acres more or less allowance being made for highways and barrens.

This property was afterwards devised by Mordecai Lincoln to his two daughters Hannah and Mary.

Hannah married Joseph Millard, and they, by deed of December 15, 1742, conveyed Hannah's moiety to her brother-in-law, William Talman, the husband of her sister Ann. This deed I have not found of record. The next conveyance is that of

William Talman, yeoman, and Ann his wife, Francis Yarnall, cordwainer, and Mary, his wife, all of Amity in the County of Philadelphia, to Samuel Leonard.

Dated May 10, 1743. Recorded October 17, 1753, in Book H2, page 155, Secretary of State's office.

Conveys for consideration of Eighty pounds same premises, "all which said several tracts were taken up and surveyed by John Reid, Jr. and by him conveyed to his father John Reid, Esq., (August 4, 1715) Monmouth County Clerk's Office and by John Reid to Richard Salter, November 27, 1717, and by Richard Salter to Mordecai Lincon, 2 February, 1720, and by Mordecai Lincon to his daughters, Hannah and Mary (now wives of Joseph Millard and Frances Yarnell) which is likewise fully expressed and given to the same by the said Mordecai Lincon by his Last Will and Testament, which is recorded in Philadelphia, and one moiety of which was sold by said Joseph Millard and Hannah, his wife, to William Talman by deed of December 15, Anno Domini, 1742. Reference to all the aforesaid deeds," &c.

There was, however, another tract of land consisting of one hundred acres, and the same which Mordecai Lincon afterwards devised to his executrix.

The first deed we cite is: —

Dugall MacCollum to Richard Salter.

Recorded in Book D3, page 125, Secretary of State's office. Dated July 15, 1719. Recorded November 14, 1766.

Conveys, for the consideration of fifty-four pounds, eighteen shillings, New York currency, one hundred acres.

The same was thereafter conveyed by the following deed: —

Richard Salter to Mordecai Lincon of the County of Chester, in the Province of Pennsylvania.

Dated May 26, 1726. Recorded November 15, 1766, in Book D3, page 130, as above. Consideration not given.

Conveys: — "all that tract, &c. in the County of Middlesex," &c.

"Beginning at a Black Oak tree marked on four sides standing on the North side of a small slough or run, which is on the North side of a farm formerly William Estill's from thence running North 39 degrees Westerly seventeen chains to Matchaponix River, thence down the same to the mouth of a brook which is one of Robert Barclay's corners and running from the first mentioned Black Oak tree att the Beginning, South 48 degrees Easterly forty chains more or less to the *reere* lines of said Estill's Farm. Thence along the same North and by East and half a point Easterly to his corner where a small run comes into the brook thence down the brook to the above named Barclay's corner on Matechponis River, which tract of land by estimation one hundred acres more or less . . . as the same was made over to the said Richard Salter by deed of sale from Dugle Mackalom bearing date the fifteenth day of July, Anno Domini, 1719, and not otherwise.

RICHARD SALTAR.

Witnesses:

George Morlatt,
Richard Saltar, Jr.
Ebenezer Saltar.

Proved April 5, 1727, by Richard Saltar, Jr., before John Anderson of the Governor's Council of New Jersey.

This was the property which the executrix of Mordecai Lincon's Will was directed to sell, as would appear by the two deeds which follow: —

MARY ROGERS, of Eseter, in the County of Philadelphia, and Province of Pennsylvania, the whole and sole executrix of the Last Will of Mordecai Lincon, "my deceased husband," to WILLIAM TALMAN of Amity in the County aforesaid, my son-in-law.

Dated January 17, 1742. Recorded November 28, 1766. Book D3, page 136, East Jersey Deeds, office of Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J. Power of Attorney.

Recites husband's Will and the authority to sell, and empowers William Talman to sell, lease and otherwise manage or dispose of certain one hundred acres, on Matchiponix. *Witnesses:* — George Boone and Roger Rogers.

Roger Rogers was probably the husband of the grantor and his witnessing would seem to be in the nature of a consent, George Boone was a Justice of Peace and the grantor acknowledged the deed before him as such Justice.

In virtue of the power given him by the foregoing William Talman conveyed the premises by the following deed:—

William Tallman to James Abrahams.

Deed dated May 10, 1743. Recorded November 16, 1766. Book D3, page 146. Consideration forty pounds.

Conveys:—"Tenement and tract of land," one hundred acres at Macheponix, and recites as follows "which said tract of land the said Mordecai Lincon, by his last will and testament dated ye 22d of February, A. Dom. 1735, which is recorded in Philladelphia, did order to be sold by Mary, his widow and sole executrix, who now being the wife of Rodger Rodgers gave full power to the sd. William Talman to sell and convey ye same in manner and form as aforesd. as by a certain Power of Attorney from said Executrix to ye said William Talman Dated ye 17th day of January A. Dom. 1742, reference thereunto May fully be had and at large appear."

The land which John Lincon as son and heir-at-law received from his father is described in the following deed:—

John Lincon, "Weaver" of the Township of Carnarvin, County of Lancaster, Pa., son and heir of Mordecai Lincon, deceased, to William Dye.

Dated November 8, 1748. Recorded May 1, 1757, in Book H2, page 437. Consideration 200 pound current money of N. J. 8 shillings to the ounce.

Conveys land in the County of Middlesex.

Beginning where the land formerly Walter Benthal's crosses Cramberry Brook, from thence along said Benthal's line towards the post road to the land formerly Robert Burnets, and from thence along said Burnets line in breadth so far that a parallel line to the foresaid line of Benthals from the said Burnets line to said Cramberry brook do contain 300 acres, thence along the course of said Benthal's line to Cramberry Brook and from thence down the brook to where it began, Bounded West by land formerly Benthals, North by land formerly Robert Burnets, East by land formerly belonging to Herricon and South by Cramberry Brook.

XII

SURVEY BILLS

The State Historical Society of Wisconsin,
MADISON, August 2, 1908.

J. HENRY LEA, Esq.:

Dear Sir,—Yours of the 19th inst. reaches this office during the absence of Doctor Thwaites from the city. I have, however, had a somewhat hasty search made through the Draper Manuscripts and find the following references to the Lincoln entries:—

25C36 (Boone's Survey Book), undated, but context shows it to be July, 1776: "Lincoln 1000 akers."

25C37: "Taken to Richmond . . . Lincoln for warrant of 1000 akers 1600e."

25C38: "Abraham Lincoln enters 500 acres of Land on a treasury warrant No. 5994 beginning opposite Charles Yanceys uper Line on the South side of the River Runing South 200 poles then up the River for Quntety 11th Desember 1782."

25C58, p. 32: "Ab^{m} Linkhorn enters 500 a^{crs} of Land on a T. W. N° 5994 Beg^{g} opposite Yancey upper line on the South side of the River Run^{g} South 200 poles thence up the River for Qt^{y} a copy T. Marshall S."

25C84, p. 50: "Jainry the 17th 1783 Hannaniah Lincoln Enters 8972½ acres of Land on two tresury Warrants N° 8323 and 12409 Beginning on Kantuckey River at the Lower Ende of a Large Botom Where Col° Donelson Stopt his Line at a Large Camp and trees Nocked on the River bank Runing north two Miles then Este So far that Right angles to the river and Down the same will include the Quntity."

26C45: "Survayd for Hannanighah Lincoln 1000 acres Begin at 2 Shuger tress W 400 p to 2 Shuger trees N 400 p to 2 Shuger trees 400 p to a White Oke and Hickury & 400 p to the beginning." This is apparently under date of April 22, 1785.

26C98: "Begining at Hananighah Lincolns S E Corner at 2 Wal-

nuts Este 400 pos. to a Linn and hickery N 400 pos to 2 White okes W 400 pos to a White oke & to the begining."

All these references are taken from the series in the Draper Manuscripts known as Boone Papers.

If we can be of further service to you pray call upon us.

Yours very truly,

ANNIE A. NUNNS,
Private secy. to R. G. Thwaites.

SURVEYOR'S CERTIFICATE FOR ABRAHAM LINCOLN

[*Recorded in Kentucky Survey Book 4, page 350.*]

Surveyed for Abraham Linkhorn 400 acres of Land in Jefferson County by virtue of a Treasury Warrant N° 3334 on the Fork of Floyds Fork now called the Long Run beginning about two Miles up the said Fork from the Mouth of a Fork of the same formerly called Fells Fork at a Sugar Tree standing on the side of the same marked S^{D}_{B} and extending thence East 300 poles to a Poplar and Sugar Tree North 213½ poles to a Beech and Dogwood West 300 poles to a White Oak and Hickory South 213⅓ poles to the Beginning — May 7th. 1785

WILLIAM SHANNON *D S J C*
Exd.[1] WILLIAM MAY *S J C*

ANANIA LINCOLN and
ABRAHAM LINCOLN *C C*[2]
JOSIAH LINCOLN *M.*[3]

Mem. — This Survey was also recorded in Jefferson County Records, Book B, p. 60 (see facsimile in *Cent. Mag.*, November, 1886, and Nicolay and Hay); but there the Chainmen are given as Hanananiah Lincoln and Josiah Lincoln, and the Marker as Abraham Linkhorn. As the above document is the original entry, it is most probably the correct one.

[1] Exd. = Examined, usually precedes the name of the County Surveyor.
[2] C C = Chainmen.
[3] M. = Marker.

XIII

THE HERRING FAMILY

HARRISONBURG, VA., 9–15, 1908.

J. HENRY LEA, Esq.:

Dear Sir, — I regret to say that all our family records and documents, as well as the county registers and records, were burned by Gen. Sheridan's troops in June, '62.[1] As all the older members of my family are dead, I will have to give you such information as I can remember from statements made by my grandfather, great-uncle, and great-aunt, who, in their old age, frequently discussed the family history and genealogy in my presence.

It seems that the first immigrant was John Herring, who ran away to sea at the early age of nine, and came to Virginia. He developed into a man of considerable energy and ability, and by his influence secured a grant from George II to a large tract of land in the then Indian infested and practically unexplored region, since famous as the Shenandoah Valley. With his family and a few fearless followers, he took possession of his grant and reared a fort at Heronford, where Thomas Herring now lives. He succeeded in defending himself against the Indians in many bloody fights, and reared a large family. Four of his sons served in the Revolutionary War under Light Horse Harry Lee. After that war was ended, Light Horse Harry frequently visited and hunted with them many weeks at a time.

Bathsheba Herring, as I recall it, was a daughter of Leonard Herring, and was born on the old plantation near Bridgewater in Rockingham County, Virginia. She got her name and her Scotch blood from her mother, who was a Scotch Presbyterian. The name of her mother's family has been forgotten.

[1] On the march [*Harrisonburg to Port Republic*, 4 *June*, 1864] we overtook and burned a train of wagons which, loaded with material of war, had been driven from Harrisonburg as we approached that place. Very curiously, the authorities there had thought it best to remove the records and public papers from the various county offices and had them loaded upon these wagons. Of course they were destroyed in the general burning. — *Hist. 34th Mass. Regiment*, by Gen. William S. Lincoln, p. 298.

Under the circumstances of the times, no effort was made for many years to communicate with the family in England. About twenty-five years ago, Dr. Burk Christman, through some friend who knew the English cousins, made investigations, which satisfied him that the first John Herring was of the noble English family of that name, one of whom has been Archbishop of Canterbury. Doctor Christman secured a coat of arms belonging to the English branch. I must confess, I regarded the matter as too much obscured by the lapse of time to deserve of great credit.

Abraham Lincoln, who married Bathsheba Herring, was a poor and rather plain man. Her aristocratic father looked with scorn on the alliance, and gave his daughter the choice of giving up her lover or being disinherited. The high-spirited young woman did not hesitate. She married the man she loved and went with him to the savage wilds of Kentucky in 1782. Her husband was afterwards killed by an Indian, but one of her sons, a lad of twelve years, killed the Indian and avenged his father's death. Bathsheba Herring was a woman of fine intelligence and strong character. She was greatly loved and respected by all who knew her.

I regret that I am unable to give more extended and accurate information.

Very truly yours,

Charles Griffin Herring.

XIV

EPITAPHS IN LINVILL CREEK CEMETERY, VIRGINIA [1]

To the Memory of Jacob Lincoln s^r^ who was born on the 18th day of November 1751 and departed this life on the 20th day of February 1822 Aged 71 years 9 months and 2 days.

Abraham Lincoln Born March 15, 1799. Died June 18. 1851 Aged 52 years 2 months and 29 days.

Sacred to John Lincoln who departed this life on the 13th day of July 1818 Aged 35 years and 5 months and 4 days.

[1] By the courtesy of Professor Marion D. Learned of University of Pennsylvania.

INDEX

INDEX

NAMES of the direct ascendants of President Lincoln are set in small capitals. Names having no genealogical connection with the Lincoln family are set in italic. In respect to collaterals, the list of names does not, except in some few exceptional cases, go beyond the first generation after severance from the direct line. In the "Cognate Families" only the direct ascendants are included.

Alberye, Margaret, married, first, ROBERT LINCOLN II, 28; second, Roger Wright, 29, 30.

Berry, Mrs. Lucy Shipley, wife of Richard, 85; adopts Nancy Hanks, 106, 122, 125. See also Shipley, Lucy.
Berry, Richard, guardian of Nancy Hanks, 85, 106, 122, 125.
Bird, Anne. See Small, Mrs. Anne.
Bird, Edward, 20.
Bird, Henry, 20.
Bird, John, guardian of Anne and Elizabeth Lincoln, 15, 20, 22.
Boone, Anne, married Abraham Lincoln III, 75, 105.
Boone, Daniel, 79, 98, 101, 103, 104.
Boone, Dinah, married Benjamin Tallman, 73 and note 4, 105.
Boone, George, trustee under will of MORDECAI II, 71, 99.
Boone, James, 75.
Boone, Mrs. Mary Foulke, wife of James, 75.
Boone, Mrs. Sarah Lincoln, wife of William, 74.
Boone, William, 74 and note 1, 100, 105.
Boone family, 98–105; points of contact with Lincoln family, 105.
BOWNE, MRS. ANN, wife of WILLIAM, 94.
BOWNE, JOHN I, father of SARAH BOWNE SALTER, 92, 94; other issue of, 94–96; 139.
Bowne, John II, son of JOHN I, 91, 94, 95, 139.
BOWNE, MRS. LYDIA HOLMES, wife of JOHN I, 92; ancestry of, 96, 97; 139.
Bowne, Obadiah, 139.
BOWNE, SARAH, married RICHARD SALTER I, 92.
BOWNE, WILLIAM, father of JOHN I, 93, 94; other issue of, 94.
Bowne family, 93–96.
Brumfield, Mrs. Nancy Lincoln, wife of William, 79 note 2, 85.
Brumfield, William, 85.
Buffalo, Kentucky, birthplace of the President, 86.
Bush, Sarah. See Lincoln, Mrs. Sarah Bush Johnston.

Carbrooke, England, 39 seqq.
Chancery Proceedings, records of, furnish key to ancestry of SAMUEL LINCOLN, 13 seqq.
Clare, Maud, Countess of, 39.
Clare, Roger, Earl of, 39.
Codesmore, Manor of (Rutlandshire), 10.
Cole, Elizabeth, granddaughter of MORDECAI LINCOLN I, 65.
COWPER (COOPER), JOAN, married ROBERT LINCOLN I, 31 and note 2.
Crume (Krume), Mrs. Mary Lincoln, wife of Ralph, 85.
Crume, Ralph, 85.

Dunham, Margery, third wife of RICHARD LINCOLN I, 17; death of, 17, 20.

Friend, Dennis, 108 and note 1, 129 and note 2.

Gannett, Mrs. Mary, second wife of Mordecai Lincoln I, 65.
Grigsby, Aaron, 86.
Grigsby, Mrs. Nancy (or Sarah) Lincoln, sister of the President, death of, 86, 126.
Gunthorpe, Mrs. Elizabeth. See Lincoln, Elizabeth II.
Gunthorpe, William, 27.
Gurney, Mrs. Anne. See Lincoln, Anne I.
Gurney, Robert, 27.

Hanke family, possible descent of Joseph Hanks from, 115 seqq.
Hanks, Dennis. See *Friend, Dennis.*
Hanks, Elizabeth. See Sparrow, Elizabeth Hanks.
Hanks, John, son of Joseph II, 131, 132, 133.
Hanks, Joseph I, father of Nancy Hanks Lincoln, 85, 108; doubts as to descent of, 112 seqq.; other issue of, 120–122.
Hanks, Joseph II, son of Joseph I, 121, 125.
Hanks, Nancy, married Thomas Lincoln IV, 85. And see Lincoln, Mrs. Nancy Hanks.
Hanks, Mrs. Nancy Shipley, wife of Joseph I, 85, 108, 119.
Hanks family, 112–122; characteristics of, 138.
Herring, Bathsheba, second wife of Abraham Lincoln IV, 79 and note 3. And see Lincoln, Mrs. Bathsheba Herring.
Herring, John, father of Leonard Herring, 109.
Herring, Leonard, father of Mrs. Bathsheba Herring Lincoln, 79, 110.
Herring, Mrs. Leonard, 110.
Herring family, 108, 112; characteristics of, 138.
Hingham (England), 3 seqq.; semi-depopulated by exodus to New England, 8, 9; parish register of, defective, 11, 12, 28, 29.
Hingham (England) Manor Rolls, 25 and note.
Hingham (Mass.), 64; Lincolns settled in, 135 seqq.
Holbrook, Mary, married Jacob Lincoln I, 66.
Holmes, Mrs. Catherine, wife of Obadiah, 94, 96.
Holmes, John, 139.
Holmes, Jonathan, 139.
Holmes, Lydia, married John Bowne, 92.
Holmes, Obadiah I, father of Lydia Holmes Bowne, 94, 96; other issue of, 97; 139.
Holmes, Obadiah II, 139.
Holmes family, 96–97.

Johnston, Charles, 129.
Johnston, Daniel, 85, 129.
Johnston, John D., son of second wife of Thomas Lincoln IV, 132.
Johnston, Mrs. Sarah Bush. See Lincoln, Mrs. Sarah Bush Johnston.
Jones, Abraham, father of Sarah Jones Lincoln, 65, 89; other issue of, 90.
Jones, Mrs. Ann, first wife of Thomas, 88, 89.
Jones, Mrs. Ann Lincoln, wife of William, 74.
Jones, Mrs. Elizabeth, second wife of Thomas, 89.
Jones, Robert, brother of Thomas, 87, 88.
Jones, Sarah, married Mordecai Lincoln I, 65.
Jones, Mrs. Sarah Whitman, wife of Abraham, 65, 89, 90.
Jones, Thomas, father of Abraham, 87, 88, 89.
Jones family, 87–90.

Kett, Mrs. Alice, wife of Robert, 56.
Kett, John, 42, 43, 45, 46, 59.
Kett, Mrs. Mary Remching, wife of John, 43, 44.
Kett, Robert, 47, 50, 51 seqq.; execution of, 58.
Kett, Thomas, 46, 47.
Kett, William, 51 seqq.; execution of, 58.
Ketts of Wymondham, origin of, 45. And see Norfolk Furies, The.
Kimberley, Earl of, 25 note.

Laud, Archbishop, 6–8.
Lawes, Francis, Samuel Lincoln apprenticed to, 4, 63 and note 2.
Lincoln, Abraham I, son of Mordecai I, 65, 66, 67, 68.
Lincoln, Abraham II, son of Abraham I, 67; issue of, 67.
Lincoln, Abraham III, posthumous son of Mordecai II, 71, 75; issue of, 75; 76, 105, 137.
Lincoln, Abraham IV, son of John III, and grandfather of the President, 77, 78 and note 3, 80 seqq.; murder of, 82, 83 and note; 84, 85, 132 note.
Lincoln, Abraham V, President of the U. S., 77 note 3, 78 note 2, 86, 126, 127, 130, 132, 133.
Lincoln, Adam de, progenitor of Essex and Norfolk (?) Lincolns, 10.
Lincoln, Agnes, daughter of Robert II, 29.
Lincoln, Anne I, daughter of Richard I, by his fourth wife, 15 seqq., 18, 20, 22, 23, 25; marries Robert Gurney, 27.
Lincoln, Anne, daughter of Mordecai II, 71; marries William Tallman, 73; issue of, 73.
Lincoln, Mrs. Anne, wife of Abraham II, 67.
Lincoln, Mrs. Anne Boone, wife of Abraham III, 75.
Lincoln, Mrs. Anne Rambo, wife of Jacob II, 68.
Lincoln, Mrs. Anne (Small), fourth wife of Richard I, 17, 18; controversy of, with Edward Lincoln, 18 seqq.; authors' estimate of her character and conduct, 18–19; 23, 24, 26; death of, 27.
Lincoln, Mrs. Bathsheba Herring, wife of Abraham IV, and grandmother of the President, 79, 80 and note 2, 83, 85, 109; ancestry of, 108–112; 187–191, 202, 203.
Lincoln, Daniel, brother of Samuel the emigrant, 5, 27, 64, 135.
Lincoln, Deborah, daughter of Mordecai II, 72.
Lincoln, Edward, son of Richard I by his first wife, and father of Samuel the emigrant, 11, 12; litigation of, with half-sisters, 14 seqq.; disinherited by his father, 19; 20, 22, 23, 25, 26; death of, 27; 38, 39, 40, 44.
Lincoln, Mrs. Edward, mother of Samuel, 6; uncertainty concerning identity of, 11.
Lincoln, Elizabeth I, daughter of Robert I, and wife of Hugh Baldwin, 31.
Lincoln, Elizabeth II, daughter of Richard I, by his fourth wife, 15 seqq.; 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25; marries William Gunthorpe, 27.
Lincoln, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas II, 75.
Lincoln, Mrs. Elizabeth Remching, first wife of Richard I, and grandmother of Samuel, 39, 40, 41, 44, 59.
Lincoln, Hannah, daughter of Mordecai II, marries Joseph Millard, 72; issue of, 72.
Lincoln, Mrs. Hannah Salter, first wife of Mordecai II, and great-great-grandmother of the President, 70, 72, 76; ancestry of, 90–97.
Lincoln, Hannaniah, 74 note 4, 75 note 1, 82 and note 2.
Lincoln, Henry, son of Richard I by his fourth wife, and half-brother of Edward, 16 note 2, 18, 19, 20, 26, 27; death of, 28; 38.
Lincoln, Isaac I, son of Mordecai I, 65, 66.
Lincoln, Isaac II, son of Abraham I, 67.
Lincoln, Isaac III, son of John III, and grand-uncle of the President, 77, 124.
Lincoln, Jacob I, son of Mordecai I, 65, 66; issue of, 66.
Lincoln, Jacob II, son of Abraham I, 67; issue of, 68.
Lincoln, Jacob III, son of John III, and grand-uncle of the President, 77; children of, 77, 78 and note 3; 137.
Lincoln, Mrs. Joan, widow of Robert I, 31.
Lincoln, Johan de, wife of Adam, 10.
Lincoln, "Sir" John, rector of Weeting (1387), 10.

Lincoln, John I, 29.
Lincoln, John II, son of Abraham I, 68.
Lincoln, John III, called "Virginia John," son of Mordecai II, and great-grandfather of the President, 76, 77, 78, 132 note, 137.
Lincoln, John IV, son of John III and grand-uncle of the President, 77.
Lincoln, Josiah, son of Abraham IV and uncle of the President, 82, 83; issue of, 84 and note 6.
Lincoln, Katherine, daughter of Robert II, 29.
Lincoln, Mrs. Margaret Alberye, wife of Robert II, 28; marries Roger Wright, 29, 30.
Lincoln, Mrs. Margery Dunham, third wife of Richard I, 17.
Lincoln, Mrs. Martha, wife of Samuel, 64, 87.
Lincoln, Mrs. Mary, second wife of Mordecai II, 70; marries Roger Rogers, 70. See also Rogers, Mrs. Mary.
Lincoln, Mary, daughter of Mordecai II, marries Francis Yarnall, 72.
Lincoln, Mary, daughter of Abraham IV, and aunt of the President, marries Ralph Crume, 85.
Lincoln, Mrs. Mary Gannett, second wife of Mordecai I, 65.
Lincoln, Mrs. Mary Holbrook, first wife of Jacob I, 66.
Lincoln, Mrs. Mary Shipley, first wife of Abraham IV, 79, 80 and note 4, 84; ancestry of, 105–108.
Lincoln, Mrs. Mary Shute, wife of Isaac II, 67.
Lincoln, Mrs. Mary Webb, wife of Mordecai III, 74.
Lincoln, Mordecai I, son of Samuel, and great-great-great-grandfather of the President, 64, 87, 90, 132 note.
Lincoln, Mordecai II, son of Mordecai I, and great-great-grandfather of the President, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 72, 76, 93, 132 note.
Lincoln, Mordecai III, son of Abraham I, 68.
Lincoln, Mordecai IV, son of Mordecai II, 74; issue of, 74; 137.
Lincoln, Mordecai V, son of Abraham IV, and uncle of the President, 82, 83, 84; issue of, 84; 123, 137.
Lincoln, Nancy, daughter of Abraham IV, and great-aunt of the President, marries William Brumfield, 85.
Lincoln, Nancy, daughter of Thomas IV, and sister of the President, marries Aaron Grigsby, 86, 126.
Lincoln, Mrs. Nancy Hanks, first wife of Thomas IV, and mother of the President, 85 and note 2; ancestry of, 105–108 (Shipley), 112–122 (Hanks); adopted by Mrs. Lucy Berry, 122, 125; death of, 129.
Lincoln, Nicholas, rector of Caistor-next-the-Sea, 9.
Lincoln, Nicholas, of Rollesby, poacher, 9, 10.
Lincoln, Mrs. Rebecca, wife of Abraham I, 67.
Lincoln, Rebecca, daughter of Abraham I, marries Joseph Rush, 67.
Lincoln, Mrs. Rebecca, wife of John III, 77 and note 2, 78.
Lincoln, Richard I, grandfather of Samuel the emigrant, 11, 14; proceedings in Chancery concerning estate of, 15; his inheritance, 15, 16; his four marriages, 16, 17; influence of his fourth wife on, and his will, 18–20; disinherits eldest son Edward, 19; death of, at Swanton Morley, 22; 23, 24, 26, 28, 30, 35, 40.
Lincoln, Richard II, son of Richard I by second wife, 17, 23, 25, 28.
Lincoln, Robert I, grandfather of Richard I, 30, 31, 34, 35.
Lincoln, Robert II, father of Richard I, 11, 14, 16, 28, 29, 35.
Lincoln, Robert, of Hellington, 34.
Lincoln, Rose, the elder, daughter of Robert I, 31.
Lincoln, Rose, the younger, daughter of Robert I, 31.

Lincoln, Samuel, the emigrant, son of Edward, and great-great-great-great-grandfather of the President, born in Hingham, Eng., 4; apprenticed in Norwich, 4; goes to America, 4; exact age of, uncertain, 4, 5; baptism of, 4, 6; date of death of, 5; Rev. R. Peck's influence on, 9; parentage of, 11; 27, 38, 59, 63, 64, 87, 132 note; prominent men descended from, 136–138.
Lincoln, Sarah, daughter of Abraham I, 68.
Lincoln, Sarah, daughter of Mordecai II, marries William Boone, 74, 105.
Lincoln, Mrs. Sarah Bush Johnston, second wife of Thomas IV, and stepmother of the President, 85, 129.
Lincoln, Mrs. Sarah Jones, first wife of Mordecai I, 65, 66; ancestry of, 87–90.
Lincoln, Mrs. Susanna, second wife of Jacob I, 66.
Lincoln, Thomas I, brother of Samuel, 5, 6, 27, 38, 64, 134.
Lincoln, Thomas II, son of Mordecai II, 75; issue of, 75; 137.
Lincoln, Thomas III, son of John III, and great-uncle of the President, 77.
Lincoln, Thomas IV, son of Abraham IV, and father of the President, 80; who was his mother? 80, 187–191; 82, 85; death of, 86 and note 2; life and character of, 123 seqq.; born in Virginia, 123; in Kentucky, 123; witnesses his father's murder, 123; poverty of, 124; learns carpenter's trade, 124, 125; education of, 125; marriage of, 125; moves to Indiana, 128; death of wife Nancy, 129; marries Mrs. Sarah Bush Johnston, 129; religious belief of, 130; moves to Illinois, 131; his frequent migrations, 131, 132; death of, 133.
Lincoln, Thomas V, infant brother of the President, 86.
Lincoln, William de, 10.
Lingcole (Lincoln), Thomas de, 10.

Millard, Mrs. Hannah Lincoln, wife of Joseph, 72.
Moody, Sir Henry, 93 note 3.
Moody, Lady, wife of Sir Henry, 93 and note 3.
Mott, Gershom, 95, 139.

Norfolk County (England), defective registers of, 11 and note.
Norfolk Furies, The, 54.
Northampton, Marquis of, 53, 54.
Norwich, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10.

Parish Registers, first ordered to be kept, in England, 11 note; lack of care in preservation of, 12.
Peck, Rev. Robert, baptises Samuel Lincoln, 6; and Archbishop Laud's edict of 1634, 6–8; excommunicated, leads exodus to New England, 8; 11, 15.

Rambo, Anne, married Jacob Lincoln II, 68.
Remching, Anne, 39.
Remching, Edward, 40, 41, 42.
Remching, Elizabeth, wife of Richard, 41, 42; her will, 43, 44.
Remching, Elizabeth, first wife of Richard Lincoln I, 16 and note 1.
Remching, Mary, wife of John Kett, and sister of Elizabeth Remching Lincoln, 46, 59.
Remching, Richard I, 16 and note 1, 39, 41, 59.
Remching, Richard II, 42.
Remchings, origin of, 39 seqq.
Robeson, Jonathan, trustee under will of Mordecai Lincoln II, 71 and note 1.
Rogers, Mrs. Mary, widow of Mordecai Lincoln II, and wife of Roger Rogers, 70, 71, 72, 74.
Rogers, Roger, 70 and note 4.

St. Mary Coslany, Norwich, tablet in, 10.
Salter, Hannah, married Mordecai Lincoln II, 70.
Salter, Richard I, father of Hannah Salter Lincoln, 68, 69, 70, 90–92; other issue of, 92, 93, 138.

Salter, Richard II, 139.
SALTER, MRS. SARAH BOWNE, wife of RICHARD I, 70, 92, 95.
Salter family, 90–93.
Sheffield, Lord, 54.
Shipley, Lucy, sister of Mary Shipley Lincoln and NANCY SHIPLEY HANKS, adopts NANCY HANKS, 106, 122.
Shipley, Mary, married ABRAHAM LINCOLN IV, 79.
SHIPLEY, ROBERT, father of Mary Shipley Lincoln, and of NANCY SHIPLEY HANKS, 105, 106; other issue of, 106–108; 119.
SHIPLEY, MRS. SARAH, wife of ROBERT, 79, 106.
Shipley family, 105–108.
Shute, Mary, married Isaac Lincoln II, 67.
Small, Mrs. Anne, fourth wife of RICHARD LINCOLN I, 17. And see Lincoln, Mrs. Anne.
Small, Richard, son of Mrs. Anne Small, 20.
Sparrow, Mrs. Elizabeth Hanks, wife of Thomas, and sister of NANCY HANKS LINCOLN, 128, 129.
Sparrow, Thomas, 129.
Sunny South, The, 78 note 3, 83 note 4, 84 note 1.
Swanton Morley, 15, 19, 20, 22, 26, 28.
Tallman, Mrs. Anne Lincoln, wife of William, 73.
Tallman, Benjamin, son of William, 73, 105.
Tallman, Mrs. Dinah Boone, wife of Benjamin, 73.
Tallman, William, 70, 72, 73 and note 2, 74.
Tower, Mrs. Sarah Lincoln, daughter of MORDECAI LINCOLN I, 65, 66.

"Virginia John." See LINCOLN, JOHN III.

Warwick, Earl of, 55, 56, 57.
Webb, Mary, married Mordecai Lincoln III, 74.
WHITMAN, JOHN, father of SARAH WHITMAN JONES, 89 and note 3.
WHITMAN, MRS. RUTH, wife of JOHN, 89.
WHITMAN, SARAH, married ABRAHAM JONES, 89.
Wren, Matthew, Bishop of Norwich, 8.
Wright, Mrs. Margaret Alberye. See Alberye, Margaret, and LINCOLN, MRS. MARGARET ALBERYE.
Wyndsor, Walter de, 10.

Yarnall, Francis, 72 and note 4.

CS
71
L74
1909

Date Due

CS
71
L74
1909

Lea, James
Ancestry of
Abraham Lincoln.

29-APR-90 I.L.L.
NORTH CENTRAL REG.
238 OLDS STATION
WENATCHEE, WA 98801

LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF PUGET SOUND
Tacoma, Washington

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

Collins Memorial Library
CS71.L74 1909 uppa
Lea, J. Henry/The ancestry of Abraham Li
3 5121 00104 0339

S0-BFK-939